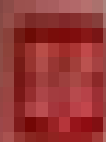


# 书画函授大学肇庆分校建校二十周年纪念册

2000年12月

肇庆分校建校二十周年纪念册





中国文联出版社  
CHINA FEDERATION OF LITERATURE AND ART CIRCLES PRESS

（北京）中国文联出版社  
（北京）中国文联出版社

# 知月洞

想枕头的滋味 048

lang="en">

# Doom Lord - Chapter 01-57

## Table of Contents

1. [Chapter 1-Bizzare Rebirth](#)
2. [Chapter 2-Occupied Station](#)
3. [Chapter 3-Rapid Promotion](#)
4. [Chapter 4-Final Preparations](#)
5. [Chapter 5-Disaster Strikes](#)
6. [Chapter 6-Rapid Relief](#)
7. [Chapter 7-Talent Change](#)
8. [Chapter 8-Occupation Transfer](#)
9. [Chapter 9-Management Talent](#)
10. [Chapter 10-Fighting](#)
11. [Chapter 11-Test](#)
12. [Chapter 12-Profession Statue](#)
13. [Chapter 13-Battle of Xiangcheng City](#)
14. [Chapter 14-Moonlit Night](#)
15. [Chapter 15-Instance](#)
16. [Chapter 16-Scarlet Church](#)
17. [Chapter 17-Clearance](#)
18. [Chapter 18-Priest Statue](#)
19. [Chapter 19-Going to Huimin Town](#)
20. [Chapter 20-Rescue](#)
21. [Chapter 21-Talk](#)
22. [Chapter 22-Gathering](#)
23. [Chapter 23-Confusion](#)
24. [Chapter 24-Title](#)
25. [Chapter 25-Level 2 Statues](#)
26. [Chapter 26-Territory Upgrade](#)
27. [Chapter 27-Promotion to High-Order](#)

28. [Chapter 28-Angel Inspiration](#)
29. [Chapter 29-Bloody Xiangcheng](#)
30. [Chapter 30-Arrangement](#)
31. [Chapter 31-Wolves](#)
32. [Chapter 32-Alone](#)
33. [Chapter 33-Strange People](#)
34. [Chapter 34-Blocked Passage](#)
35. [Chapter 35-Clean Up](#)
36. [Chapter 36-Alchemy Room](#)
37. [Chapter 37-Natural Medicine](#)
38. [Chapter 38-Having Potions Isn't The Same](#)
39. [Chapter 39-Pharmaceutical](#)
40. [Chapter 40-Wood](#)
41. [Chapter 41-Departure](#)
42. [Chapter 42-Snake From Its Hole](#)
43. [Chapter 43-Bloodthirsty Jackals Beheaded](#)
44. [Chapter 44-Redirection](#)
45. [Chapter 45-Divide Into 2 Groups](#)
46. [Chapter 46-Into the City](#)
47. [Chapter 47-Fate](#)
48. [Chapter 48-Killing Fury](#)
49. [Chapter 49-Wind Shackle](#)
50. [Chapter 50-Plans](#)
51. [Chapter 51-Goals](#)
52. [Chapter 52-Undead Canyon](#)
53. [Chapter 53-Skeleton Warriors](#)
54. [Chapter 54-Ice Mage](#)
55. [Chapter 55-Ice Magic](#)
56. [Chapter 56-Powerful Talent](#)
57. [Chapter 57-Blackwater Crocodile](#)

# Chapter 1-Bizzare Rebirth

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 1-Bizarre Rebirth

Cheng Yang was stuck in a trance; he seemed to still see the enchanted birds flying through the air.

Countless human beings could be seen struggling under the enchanted beast's claws, when all of a sudden, talons the size of a millstone clutched toward his head ....

"What is this place?" When his sight became completely clear, the scene around him left him stunned.

The classroom was vast in size, with occupancy of over 20 students. About half of the students had fallen asleep against their desks as their professor continued to vividly lecture from the textbook. Maybe he had not taken notice or perhaps he simply didn't care.

"This.....this is my university classroom." Cheng Yang began to survey his surrounding as he tried to comprehend his current situation.

Cheng Yang's eyes flashed, revealing a deep sense of shock and surprise. The familiar scene in front of him made him realize something; this isn't the bloody battlefield anymore, but a harmonious and peaceful classroom.

It seems the memory of that battlefield is entirely a dream, Cheng Yang comfort himself.

Suddenly, a creepy feeling began to slowly spread itself all throughout his body. If he recalled correctly according to his memory, before he was ushered into the end, he was also in a peaceful environment without any signs.

If there really were any signs, it would be 10 minutes before the end occurs. In the beginning, violent earthquakes would occur cracking the ground, and the sky would fall from the heaven.

Cheng Yang suddenly reached into his pocket and took out his cell phone, he

quickly glanced at the time: 9:32 AM April 12, 20xx.

At this moment, Cheng Yang's forehead broke out in cold sweat, his body trembling slightly. Because he clearly remembered, these disasters in his memory began tomorrow at 5 PM, there was only a bit more than a day left.

Will the apocalypse happen again? Cheng Yang didn't know, because he simply can't tell at the moment whether those memories were simply a dream or a reality.

"Yoko(his nickname), what's going on with you?" Sitting next to Cheng Yang, Liu Hao was playing a game on his cellphone. He asked lazily, his fat cheeks looking round and squishy.

Cheng Yang woke up from his stupor shocked; he looked at Liu, who had abandoned an arm to save his life after the apocalypse had occurred. This person was now sitting next to him with his arm intact. At this moment, Cheng Yang's nose suddenly turned sour.

"Nothing, just suddenly thought of something." Cheng Yang said. Before he can determine if those memories were real or false, he's not going to reveal any information.

Liu gave him a skeptical look but didn't ask anymore, said: "We have a basketball game at noon, if you're really sick, our side will be out of a person." "With that, Liu picked his phone up again and continued to play his game.

Cheng Yang's heart jumped and the panic in his eyes started to become more and more obvious. In his memory, a day before the disaster struck at noon, he played basketball with Liu. Did those scenes in his memory really happen?

"Yoko, are you sure you're okay?" Liu looked at his pale face, quite disturbed asked: "You didn't get your heart broken, right? Was she in a relationship?"

Cheng Yang shook his head again.

"Liu, let's said this morning the world turns into a game, how would that make you feel?" Cheng Yang suddenly asked.

Liu once again put down the phone, laughed, and glanced at Cheng Yang while saying: "You don't need to worry so much bro, how could the world be turned



into a game? ”

Cheng Yang slowly sighed and said: “I was just asking. ”

Liu laughed and said: “For us though, if this world really turned into a game, isn’t that a good thing? Killing monsters, challenging the BOSS every day, improving our strength, how awesome is that! ”

Cheng Yang from Liu’s voice heard a deep longing; this may be called fearless ignorant!

Afterward, Liu started playing his game again, while Cheng Yang was in deep thought.

According to Cheng Yang’s speculation, there was an 80% chance of doom happening. So he needed to make some preparation, or risk wasting the time left before the end.

Cheng Yang’s memory of the apocalypse lasted for a whole year, right before he was killed under the enchanted beast’s claw. Although the time is not long, it’s still very valuable.

From an outsider’s perspective, the Earth had become a game world, but for humans this was the harbinger of the end. After all, instead of playing the game, they were now living in it. This meant that for them, any injury would lead to pain, and if they die they won’t be resurrected.

A game that won’t let players resurrect after death, will attract people to play it? Obviously not. But this time humanity doesn’t have a choice, they are forced to play it. People have to go through the transfer of various types of occupations and began fighting for survival ... ..

Thinking about this, Cheng Yang suddenly look toward Liu. After Liu transfer to a career he had received a good talent: Each increasing a minor order, increases movement speed and attack speed by 3%.

After the world turns into a game, humans will activate a talent when they transfer to a career, and the talent grade is also divided. Every individual talent of 1% belongs to the worst of the E-grade talent, each additional 1% will make the talent go up a grade, but a single talent can only upgrade up to 3%. He knew within a year, the best talent is the dual property 6%, which is S-class talent.

But this S-level talent was a waste, as it increase magic attack power and physical damage, although the sum also reached 6%, but its real value is only as powerful as the individual upgrade 3% C-grade talent. (Ex. **Mage 3% magic attack and 3% physical damage would make the physical stats useless**)

Like Liu, two dual 3% talents that can be used together, are commonly referred to as God-level talent, it can be seen from this how Liu easily became a powerful person.

In order to save Cheng Yang from an enchanted beast's claw, Liu's arm was abruptly torn off by it. Although they were able to survive, Liu combat strength was greatly reduced. For this matter, his heart had been filled with a deep sense of guilt.

Before the apocalypse, he was just an ordinary student, and after it began there was no ability to fight fate. After struggling for a year, he finally died under the claws of an enchanted beast.

Although he doesn't know why he was reborn, but that's not important, what's important is that he's back. God gave him the chance to start over again, and this time, he might be able to repay Liu and increase his own strength.

After the end, everyone can be transferred to various occupations, but there's one that's very special, it's called the Lord. Not only are they a powerful incumbent, but they are also the master of the lives and deaths of millions of people.

He also had good talent, but wasn't able to let his talents shine in the past because it's mainly related to the Lord and was also a B-level talent: each lifting a small order, enhance magic attack 1%, let territory transfers cultivation speed increased by 3%.

This talent wasn't at the top, but at the end of the world, only 10% of the world had more than B-level talent.

As far as Cheng Yang knew, people associated with a Lord's talent are rare, and the maximum is just 2%, Cheng Yang can be described as an exception with 3%. But Cheng Yang dared not say this property out loud to anyone, because this property to any Lord of a territory is a big threat. Lord-grade talent in another Lords territory is of no value. (**Only one Lord per territory**)

Not wanting to have a repeat of what already happened once, he realized that these memories of the past are his biggest ally.

Suddenly, Cheng Yang thought of one thing, he quickly took out his mobile phone and check the news.

“..... In a province suburb appeared a magical black stone, experts after nearly a week of analysis still couldn't determine the composition of the stone ... ..”

The news behind the stone became the top story, which also included some pictures. The stone in the picture was almost three meters tall, cylindrical-shaped, dark gray in color, and very rough looking.

After seeing this report, Cheng Yang was excited; he is very familiar with this stone because it's the prerequisite altar for a Lord to occupy a territory.

After the previous end, there was speculation that gods didn't change the world into a game in a single day, but after a long period of small changes. This territory altar is the best proof, as it was before the disaster happened when it appeared in the world.

But at the time no one knew the effects of the altar, everyone thought of it as a natural phenomenon, and that it has some similarities with a sinkhole. The only difference is that one is concave while the other one is convex.

Only after the end two months later, finally someone accidentally discovered the effects of the altar. Then passed the message on to the rest of the world.

This territory altar appears not only in the suburb, but also in the country, and even scattered around the world. Unfortunately, most of them are buried in the ground, and wasn't found until the apocalypse came, the powerful earthquake made all the territories altars revealed their true colors.

Cheng Yang's joy didn't come from this altar, but around Xiangcheng city, Luo Feng Po, five km away there is also a territory altar. In the third month after the end, the military forces of the city occupied it.

It's said that before the end came this altar had been exposed partially. Some people had seen it before, but they thought it was just an ordinary stone, so they didn't care. Later, after this territory altar was occupied, those who originally discovered it and did nothing regretted it so much their intestines turned green.

In the end, there was speculation that the territory altars could have been occupied before the disaster, but at that time no one could verify it.

Cheng Yang now has the opportunity to start over. He was determined to find Luo Feng Po territory altar and occupy it, this will be his start toward prosperity in this game world.

After class was over, he made up an excuse to separate from Liu and took a taxi alone to Luo Feng Po alone.

In peacetime, a seventy dollars' fare is enough to cause Cheng Yang distress, but now he doesn't care. When disaster strikes, these notes and toilet paper made no difference.

When the taxi reached the destination, it stopped by the roadside.

Xiangcheng city is surrounded by hilly terrain; Luo Feng Po is of no exception. From his memories, the environment after the disaster is entirely different from the way it is now. Cheng Yang let out a sigh, he didn't know how much movement would occur here tomorrow.

# Chapter 2-Occupied Station

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 2-Occupied Station

Luo Feng Po has a moderately gentle terrain, also on both sides of the hilltop road is a river.

Cheng Yang remembered very clearly, more than kilometer downstream the river is a town called Huimin town with a size of about ten thousand people. In Xiangcheng City this can be considered a decent size town.

After the driver left, Cheng Yang went up the slope toward the direction of Luo Feng Po.

There is no inhabitant living at the top of Luo Feng Po, and other than a trail leading to the top, there is no other path.

Using his memory of the past, Cheng Yang went directly toward the top. The height of the slope is about two hundreds meters off of the ground. Cheng Yang went slowly upward. According to his estimation, the territory altar should be at the top of the hill.

10 minutes later, Cheng Yang's eyes light up, he discovered a stone ten meters in front of him, its appearance exactly like the one seen on the news' pictures of the territory altar. There was also an exposed part of a circular arc that was around a foot tall.

Cheng Yang quickly went before the stone and gently touch the exterior. He was able to confirm what he came searching for was really here, the territory altar!

Cheng Yang's excitement couldn't be expressed into words, if he could really succeed in occupying the altar, waiting for him in the future would be a very different fate...

After a long time, Cheng Yang was able to calm down. He then began recalling the process of occupying the territory altar while gently placing his right palm onto the surface of the altar.

“In the name of Cheng Yang! Occupy this altar!” Cheng Yang concentrated as he spoke this sentence.

A faint white light shot out from the rock, and instantly sank into Cheng Yang’s body. He now had a sense of connection with this stone in his flesh and blood.

Countless changes were taking place around the stone, four small sparks appeared on the ground around the altar at about 30 meters in four different directions. After the four light curtains disappeared, standing in front of Cheng Yang turned out to be four statues.

Of course, these can only be regarded as incomplete statues, after all, they only have a head exposed. But according to their estimated proportion, these four statues should be no less than three meters in height.

“I did it!” Cheng Yang muttered.

Looking at the four familiar statues, Cheng Yang had a dream-like feeling.

He clearly knew that once the end happened, at the center of Xiangcheng City would appear four statues exactly like this but with greater height.

The four statues appearances vary. There is a figure with tall and broad shoulders holding a shield and a sword, dressed in heavy Mythril armor with piercing eyes that looks down upon those below him. Next, there is a skinny person with one hand holding a bow and the other hand holding arrows. His sharp eyes make people think of him as a mighty predator about to hunt his prey. The third statue is a thin figure, holding a wooden rod in his hand that has a flashing gem on the tip of it. The last statue looks normal, but with a stunning and gigantic size tiger standing beside it make those near it feel boundless pressure.

Cheng Yang didn’t give it much thought as he came directly before the person holding a wooden rod and placed his right palm on it. A familiar sound reached Cheng Yang’s ear: “Do you wish to transfer to Magician?”

“Yes.” Cheng Yang decided without hesitation.

At that moment, a multicolored light screen suddenly appeared, as it began to cover and tightly wrap his body.

After the light vanished, Cheng Yang's hand appeared to be holding a wooden stick, but there were no other obvious changes.

With Cheng Yang's mind a transparent panel appeared in front of his eyes. Cheng Yang knew this is his personal property panel; this panel is invisible to other people.

Name: Cheng Yang (**Luo Feng village resident owner, Luo Feng village Lord automatically after one hour.** )

**Occupation:** Magician **Rank:** Low-order sorcerer's apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 19 **Life:** 110 years

**Health:** 20 **Mana:** 30

**Physical attack:** 1 **Magical attack:** 5

**Physical Defense:** 1 **Magic defense:** 1

**Attack speed:** 1 **Movement speed:** 1:1

Gift: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances magic attack by 3%.

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances territory residents cultivation speed by 3%.

### **Skills:**

Meditation: Level 1 (Sorcerer's basic skill, through meditation one can gradually enhance strength. Skill level increase associated with career-order ascension.)

Magic missile: Level 1 (A condensed ball of magic used to attack distant targets resulting in 100% magic damage. Attack distance of 30 meters, no special effect. Skill consumes 5 points of mana. Proficiency 0%.)

### **Equipment**

Wooden wand: Magician status symbol, no attribute.

These are all very simple properties; even with his eyes closed Cheng Yang can recite the data backward. Other than the difference in talent, the transfer to Magician, and the basic attribute property, no one is special. In order to be

stronger and have more powerful attributes, it can only be acquired through effort.

Cheng Yang was suddenly shocked; he noticed that his talent had changed!

His memory couldn't be wrong. He clearly remembered that his talent in magic attack damage only reached 1%, but how on Earth did it increased by threefold? Cheng Yang thought for a long time but wasn't able to figure out the reason, and could only attribute it to his rebirth for changing his talent.

S-level talent, this is a huge advantage.

Also, contrary to Cheng Yang's expectation, he still hasn't become Luo Feng village's Lord yet.

Within his memory from before the rebirth, Luo Feng village station was found two months after the end happened. But by then Luo Feng village had monsters entrenched around it, and there was also an elite enchanted beast in the first late-order. Because people didn't know the purpose of the altar, they decided not to provoke this monster. A month later, when humans finally knew what the altar was used for, the monster had reached the first peak-order.

Humans, in order to regain the territory altar took nearly 20 days; they had paid a heavy price for their success.

These things are what Cheng Yang heard later, when he finally came to Luo Feng village and the altar had already fallen to human hands. So he didn't know that to become the official Lord of Luo Feng village required an hour of test time.

In fact, around Xiangcheng city there are other territory altars besides Luo Feng village, but the reasons Cheng Yang chose to occupy this altar is because it's his only known clue, and he knows that somewhere near here will appear a very precious thing, which is needed for his plan if it is to succeed.

In the past, Cheng Yang transferred at Xiangcheng City Center, which also has four huge statues that are many times larger than the ones at Luo Feng village. Currently Luo Feng Po can be considered a small village, while Xiangcheng city is equivalent to the main city. The only problem is that main cities like Xiangcheng city can't be occupied by humans, and belong to the world's rules.

Perhaps some people think the main city is better and that they shouldn't



bother with small village stations, but in fact that's not the case.

After the world's rules were put in place, the main city provided only the most basic needs for human survival, which include transfers and promotions. But the main city transfers and promotions will have only the most basic properties, while field stations get their own bonus properties. These bonus properties allow the field station transfers to have better properties than those of the main city.

Field station's statues can also be upgraded, and along with the village level increases, these statues properties can also be promoted. These are advantages the main city doesn't have, which is why Cheng Yang decided to occupy a field station.

There is also another reason, being a Lord of a station also have an additional advantage that with every upgrade in the station level, he can directly improve a minor order. This advantage in the early stages may not be big, but towards the end the gap will show.

But the main city isn't entirely useless. They provide a secure zone where monsters can't get through; the main city profession statues has no limit on the amount of people that can transfer, while field stations does. So if you want to have a station, sufficient strength is needed.

Although Cheng Yang has no powerful forces, but he believes that with his past memory he will be more capable than others, and will be able to build a foothold in Luo Feng village. He would be able to gradually develop Luo Feng village into a town, and even beyond that in the future.

For Luo Feng village, the bonus advantage of this station is to increase the village's resident transfers movement speed by 10%, so Cheng Yang movement speed now is 1.1. This bonus advantage will increase as Luo Feng village level increase, and eventually to what final bonus attribute, even Cheng Yang himself is unclear.

There is no doubt that if Liu Hao transfer at Luo Feng village, his advantages will be unparalleled. After having two superimposed speed bonus, people that can be faster than him in this world isn't much.

For the other three profession statues, Cheng Yang didn't care. His choice to become a magician had been carefully considered, as for Warrior, Archer, and

Summoner, although these occupations also have their advantages, but it's not within Cheng Yang needs.

Next, Cheng Yang tried to open Luo Feng village properties panel, but without much success. It seemed that only by becoming the official Lord of Luo Feng village would he have access to the the village's property panel.

But why wait an hour? Could there be a test?

Suddenly, Cheng Yang thought of a rumor he had heard. After the military occupied Luo Feng village, Luo Feng village was suddenly attacked a massive siege of enchanted beasts from every direction. But at that point human strength was much stronger, and they were ultimately able to strike down all the enchanted beasts.

This enchanted beast siege won't appear now right? Cheng Yang thought...

As Cheng Yang nervously wait, the enchanted beast siege didn't occur. An hour later, he successfully became Luo Feng village Lord.

In fact, this is normal. The Gods transformed the world into a game step by step, and right now the enchanted beasts hasn't been delivered to the world, so naturally there wouldn't be any enchanted beast attacking the village.

Invisibly, Cheng Yang picked up a huge bargain. If he had waited until after the apocalypse happens to occupy Luo Feng village, his ability to kill all the enchanted beasts is hard to say. . . .

# Chapter 3-Rapid Promotion

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 3-Rapid Promotion

Cheng Yang quickly put away his thoughts, now that he's the Luo Feng village Lord he can start viewing the village properties panel from the altar.

He walked to the front of the altar and successfully opened Luo Feng village properties panel.

Name: Luo Feng Village

Grade: Village level 1

#### Current Buildings

Warrior Statue (level 1): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Warrior at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 20 people.

Magician statue (level 1): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Magician at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 20 people.

Archer statue (level 1): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Archer at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 20 people.

Summoner statue (level 1): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Summoner at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 20 people.

#### Buildings that can be built

Wall (level 1): Secures territory and provides security to personnel, Durability 1000, Defense 5. Covers an area of 1 square kilometer. Resources needed: 100 cubic meters of wood.

Residence (level 1): Place for people to rest and cultivate, and can improve efficiency of cultivation by 10%, maximum occupancy of 5 people in each house. Durability 500, Defense 3. Resources needed: 10 cubic meters of wood.

Territory attributes: Speed (level 1) Field station's transfers move 10% faster inside territory, the grade level increase with the territory level.

Territory power value: 0

**Promotion criteria:** Transfer up to 100 people, four main profession statues raised to level 2, and 1000 points of territory power value.

As expected of a simple village's properties, only the four statues were introduced. A level one village doesn't have many buildings, but as the four statues are upgraded they will naturally appear.

Now he only needs to build the wall and residence, these two buildings are very important and need to be built as soon as possible.

Territory power value, this is a very important value as it regards to the promotion of the statues, increases in peoples cultivation speed, as well as upgrading the village level. It also requires power value to be able to transfer to a career or to be promoted. Under normal circumstances this consumption is from the persons own power value. But in cases where there is no power value, it can be agreed by the Lord to consume the territory power value instead.

In the main city people initially have no power value. To be able to transfer in the main city requires them to borrow 10 power values from Gods. Once the power value is borrowed, it will automatically be deducted from the person's balance and have to be paid off with a minimum deduction of 20 points in arrears. If the time is drag on for too long before paying, the power value owed will be increased.

Field station Lord has a great deal of autonomy in this regard, he can even allow other people to consume the territory power values for free, or he can create the term of reimbursement owed and the duration for them, it's all entirely determined by the Lord himself.

Territory power value are obtained in two different ways, one is by killing the enchanted beasts which will give out power value in the confines of a 1-kilometer area around the Field Stations territory which gets attributed to the territory power value accordingly. Another way is by having people donate power value, but currently Luo Feng village has not yet opened the donation option.

Luo Feng village properties look pretty simple now. But Cheng Yang knows, territory properties can't be so simple; this is just a level 1 village. When the

village level increases, the properties panel will change greatly.

In the village properties panel are followed by two pages, one is the village administration management, which now only has Cheng Yang name with the title of Lord on it. On this page he can set the territory's management personnel, as well as the appropriate permissions.

Another page was the Lord exclusive gift, and now there is only one, which is called grace.

This exclusive power sound very atmospheric, but it's actually a reward for the Lord whenever the territory gets upgraded. Every time the territory upgrades a level the Lord will be able to increase a minor order as a reward. The field station Cheng Yang occupied was upgraded from scratch so he can already use grace once.

Grace also has its usage restrictions; a level 1 village grace can only be used when the Lord's strength is below the first-peak order apprentice to be effective.

Without any hesitation, Cheng Yang used Grace on himself.

Under his minds control, a mysterious energy overflowed from the altar, and quickly drilled its way into his body.

After the energy entered his body Cheng Yang felt more powerful than ever before.

Name: Cheng Yang (Luo Feng village Lord)

**Occupation:** Magician **Rank:** Medium-order sorcerer apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 19 **Life:** 150 years

**Health:** 40 **Mana:** 60

**Physical attack:** 2 **magic attack:** 10

**Physical defense:** 2 **magic defense:** 2

**Attack speed:** 2 **Movement speed:** 2.2

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances magic attack by 3%.

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances territory residents cultivation speed by 3%.

## **Skills:**

Meditation: Level 2 (Sorcerer's basic skill, through meditation one can gradually enhance strength. Skill level increase associated with career-order ascension.)

Magic Missile: Level 1 (A condensed ball of magic used to attack distant targets resulting in 100% magic damage. Attack distance of 30 meters, no special effect. Skill consumes 5 points of mana. Proficiency 0%.)

## **Equipment:**

Wooden Wand: Magician status symbol, no attributes as well.

His properties had doubled, which is the most significant sign of strength increase. It took him nearly two months to arrive at this point in the past.

Under normal circumstances, any careers chance to raise an order isn't easy; to leapfrog this far in the early stages is even more absurd. The human party that tried to occupy Luo Feng village paid such a heavy price, the biggest reason for this was that there was a enchanted beast at the first-peak order. That's the human equivalent of an apprentice of first-peak order. At that time, most human's strength was still in the low-order apprentice, while a small minority of people achieved the mid-order apprentice.

Now, he was able to easily achieve mid-order sorcerer apprentice, which is at least one month ahead of everyone else struggling. The saying goes, "One step ahead, step by step leading, and over time this advantage will further expand."

The time has reached noon, Cheng Yang is now wondering what is needed to be done next.

Now he has two choices, one is to go back to Xiangcheng City to buy timber, or wait until the time of doom to come to cut down wood on his own. This will no doubt require a lot of time to complete. But this matter doesn't need to be done in a hurry, as long as there is a pile of wood nearby before the end comes would be fine.

As regard to the second way, it's using his memory of the past to look for a specific place, and if it's successfully found his future development will have great benefits.

It doesn't matter about the other benefits, as long as he can find that place, he'll be able to preemptively earn some power values, allowing Liu Hao and his two other roommate brothers to be able to transfer occupations.

He was able to directly transfer before was an advantage of being the Lord, because the territory belongs to him so when he transfers it doesn't consume any power value. But for everyone else who wants to transfer here, power value will be needed.

But for this thing, Cheng Yang wasn't entirely sure because he couldn't determine whether this place had been delivered to the world yet, and even if it did, being able to find it is very slim. The reason for this is that when the end starts, earthquakes will occur, the terrain around the world will change beyond recognition. His ability to successfully find the territory altar is entirely due to the rumors in his memory, as well as the position of the highway and river.

After thinking for a long time, Cheng Yang decided to try his luck.

After walking along the roads of the hill for two or three miles, Cheng Yang was getting nowhere. He decided to head back. It seems that this thing really isn't something that he can get his hand on at this time.

Now Cheng Yang decided to return to school to get the necessary amount of wood needed for the village. He went to find some twigs and leaves to cover the four statue heads, and then after making sure there weren't any flaws, he began walking down the hill.

On the way down, Cheng Yang pondered whether he should put news of the incoming end out, but eventually gave up that thought. If he can only make a loud commotion without any proof, even if he says it no one is going to believe him. They might even detain him on charges of inciting panic among the public. If he shows his ability from transferring to a magician, I'm afraid the consequences will be catastrophic, at least for him, will be disastrous.

Since the news of the incoming doom won't be announced, he only needed to save the people closest to himself. All the others could only depend on their own ability and luck.

Cheng Yang's parents died already, so he has no loved ones. The only people he cared about now are his three roommates buddies, although they had only

stayed together for less than a year they are close to one another as real brothers.

After the end, wanting to rely on one person alone is impossible, and for Cheng Yang to achieve his goals, the more unlikely it is to do it alone. If possible, he wanted to pull tens of thousands of people . But he's very self-aware that he doesn't have such ability at the moment.

So he decided to save a few of his bros, not only to save them, but also to help himself.

Cheng Yang after thinking for a long time has decided what to do next.

When he returned to the dormitory, Cheng Yang met Liu on the way back. The two men while chatting walked back to the dorm.

In the bedroom the other two weren't in a class, so when they returned the two men were sitting at the computer playing games.

"Bro Liu, bro Niu, bro Yui, how much money do you three have right now?" Cheng Yang walked into the room, then directly asked.

Including Liu, three people were stupefied. Liu said: "Brother Yang, what's wrong? I saw you this morning and noticed something wasn't quite right, but I didn't think it was a good idea to ask you directly about it in the classroom."

Niu Bing and Yu Kai had stopped playing games by this point and turned around to look at Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang quietly said: "This thing I really can't say, but I need the money now, the more the merrier, I hope you all can lend it to me. "

"Brother Yang by all means you can use the money. "Yu Kai sincerely said: "But the way you are acting now, we aren't comfortable, you don't want us to worry so much. "

Cheng Yang said: "For now I really can't say the reason, but after tomorrow afternoon you will know, such a short time you can always wait. "



# Chapter 4-Final Preparations

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 4-Final Preparations

Yu Kai and everyone else looked at each other and finally nodded helplessly.

Although they had only lived together for less than a year, they were very understanding of the other person's feelings. Cheng Yang belonged to the stubborn type of people, as long as he has decided to do something, he won't change his mind until it's finished.

Yu Kai immediately took out a card and said, "There's more than 70,000 dollars in my card which I've saved up as pocket money. You may use it, but try to leave something."

Yu Kai having so much money didn't surprise Cheng Yang and the others because this kid is a local tyrant. Liu Hao and Niu Bing who didn't have much money on their cards, added up to a little more than 10,000.

Cheng Yang took the three cards, and left the dorm.

"Yu, Liu, you don't think he's in any type of trouble right? "Niu Bing asked with a wry smile.

Yu Kai responded, "Forget about it, Yoko is calm headed, everything should be fine."

After Cheng Yang left school, he took a taxi directly to the suburbs.

Soon, Cheng Yang found a timber processing plant. After a lot of haggling with the boss, he was able to order 300 cubic meters of timber.

With only 80,000 dollars on hand, this was just enough to cover one-third of the purchase price. However Cheng Yang wasn't worried and paid the 80,000 dollars to the boss. He additionally required that the delivery must be sent to Luo Feng Po before tomorrow at five o'clock in the afternoon, by the side of the road.

After the wood got to the roadside, he knew he wouldn't have to pay the rest

of the amount owed.

Due to the large volume, the boss didn't care about the shipping fee. Anyway with a more than 80,000 dollars down payment in hand, even if that person is tricking him, he didn't lose anything.

After finishing this task, Cheng Yang looked at the time; it was one o'clock in the afternoon. From his memory of the past, the end is getting closer. Whether it was people or the animals around, no one seemed to notice anything unusual. Let alone other people, even he, who foreseen the disaster was coming wasn't able to see any signs.

At night after his roommates fell asleep, Cheng Yang sat on his bed and began practicing.

This practice had already been done for one year in the past, so he's naturally very familiar with it. He's simply practicing the meditation technique.

It doesn't matter what occupation you choose, everyone can practice only four hours every day, this rule is fixed.

After a night of practice Cheng Yang progress went up by 1% in the mid order sorcerer's apprentice . Under normal circumstances, Cheng Yang would need to practice for 100 days to break through to the late order sorcerer's apprentice. This rate is fixed for everyone, unless someone doesn't practice every day.

After practice finished, Cheng Yang laid down to sleep. This might be his most restful night for a long time once the end appears.

The next day, Cheng Yang came very early to Luo Feng village station. Yesterday he hid the altar perfectly, but was still worried that some people might have found the four statue heads. If it's only a corner of the altar showing most people would not have any interest looking further, but if they find four human heads, this would obviously make anyone suspicious. If someone thought this was a type of ancient relic and caused a lot of onlookers to come, it would be unfavorable for him to say the least!

When Cheng Yang came back to the hilltop, and found no changes has occurred, he was immediately relieved

Cheng Yang quickly calculated what time it was, only seven hours left until

afternoon. He decided to go search for the thing he couldn't find yesterday. It was a portal, a portal leading to a different space. Using game language term, the portal is equivalent to an Instance.

He continued forward on the path from his walk yesterday. When he reached the end of the path, he found a strange thing.

It looked just like an ordinary stone. But with Cheng Yang being a mid-order sorcerer's apprentice he can feel that it's not an ordinary stone. The surface of the stone has faint waves of energy rippling around it.

What is this thing? Cheng Yang didn't know, in his memory he had never seen anything so strange. But he can tell this thing is definitely related to the game world.

Since it might be something good, Cheng Yang naturally decided to take it. It was a disc one foot in diameter, but was roughly 10 kg(**20 lb~**) in weight. Thankfully Cheng Yang had two times the normal strength of a human; picking up the disc was very easy.

Cheng Yang picked up the stone plate and walked toward Luo Feng village station. Even though he didn't find the instance, finding the disc could be considered a pleasant surprise.

At noon, Cheng Yang returned back to Xiangcheng city. He bought a big bag containing biscuits, chocolates, and other high calorie food bringing them back to the station.

When the time had reached 3 PM, Cheng Yang took out his mobile phone and gave Yu Kai a call first to let him tell Liu Hao, and Niu Bing, to come together to Luo Feng Po.

His three roommates weren't native to Xiangcheng city, so naturally they didn't know Luo Feng Po's location. However, after some explanation from Cheng Yang, they figured out the location. But they didn't understand, why is Cheng Yang calling them at this time to go to Luo Feng Po?

Cheng Yang gave them no explanation, but said when they come to the place they will know.

After finishing the call, Cheng Yang walked down the hill and sat down by the

side of the road. . .

He waited for a while, although it was only more than an hour Cheng Yang enjoyed this last moment of peace. He didn't know when he would have the chance to sit quietly without any danger again.

After nearly an hour of waiting, Cheng Yang saw a taxi coming towards him quickly. After the car stopped, Yu Kai and Liu Hao emerged from inside. The car then quickly drove off.

"Yoko, you, what the hell? Why did you tell us to come to this place in the middle of nowhere?" Liu sat next to Cheng Yang who was looking at the bottom of the river. He was shocked and asked, "You don't want to kill yourself, right?"

Cheng Yang rolled his eyes and said, "Am I crazy or something? Even if I were crazy, I wouldn't go five kilometers outside of the city to kill myself. Xiangcheng city has plenty of rivers for me to do that in."

"That's true." Liu agreed. "Then why have you been acting so weird?"

"Niu Bing? Didn't he come over with you bros?" Cheng Yang suddenly asked.

Yu Kai said: "It seems these days that bro has hooked up with a girl, I had to call him when he was out shopping with her. However, he's still supposed to be coming. Even if he rushed over though, it will still take some time. I estimate it would take about half an hour until he arrives."

Cheng Yang didn't mind, half an hour should be no problem. However, in order to prevent mishaps, he gave Niu Bing a call, telling him he must be here before 4:50 PM.

On the opposite side of the phone call Niu Bing was confused, but Cheng Yang obviously didn't want to explain, hanging up the phone the moment he finished speaking.

Later, Cheng Yang said: "Liu, do you remember what I told you yesterday morning?"

Liu Hao surprised, said: "We spoke a lot yesterday, what sentences are you referring to?"

Cheng Yang said: "I asked you, what if reality become a game world?"

“Ah, I remember. In class when you had a fantasy about the world becoming a game, surely it’s not that sentence right?” Liu Hao said.

Cheng Yang said: “It’s not a fantasy. It will really happen. After more than an hour passes, the world will change greatly. A disaster will sweep across the whole earth, the Earth will become a game and we will all become players in that game.”

Yu Kai suddenly bent down and reached out to touch Cheng Yang’s forehead, saying: “You don’t have a fever, how are you able to talk such nonsense?”

Cheng Yang slapped Yu Kai’s hand away and said, “I know you don’t believe me now, but I am not asking you to believe. After half an hour, everything will be revealed. I’m telling you this to allow you to inform your family so that they can have time to escape.”

Cheng Yang looked at them with a calm expression; they could feel he wasn’t joking, which also produced a glimmer of fear in their hearts.

Liu said: “Yoko, what you say is true? How is this possible? Liu still couldn’t believe what Cheng Yang said.

Cheng Yang said: “Even if I continue repeating it you still wouldn’t believe me. To save your family is your own decision. I just hope you’ll not regret whatever you decide.”

Yu Kai and Liu Hao slowly looked each other, then turned around and looked at Cheng Yang who was currently indulging in the surrounding landscape.

“Let us call anyway, just more than half an hour, even if it is fake it can’t delay anything. If true.....” Yu Kai thought. He didn’t need to speak his mind, or to tell everyone his own opinion behind the words. Because even though he didn’t say much, Liu can also understand the meaning behind his words.

Liu had some wavering, but after listening to Yu Kai’s words he made up his mind. He immediately decided to make a phone call to his family.

Cheng Yang: “Tell them to go close to the city center, try to find an open park to go hide in.”

Anyway, having decided to comply with the views of Cheng Yang, they certainly

would not care about this trivial matter. They immediately each took out a phone and gave their family a call. After talking for a full 10 minutes they were all finally able to convince their families, then they hung up their phones.

“Yoko, I put all of my face on the line, if you have fooled me, I’m afraid I will be laughed at by my dad for a lifetime.” Liu said with a wry smile.

Yu Kai looked at and said: “I’d rather it be what Yoko said doesn’t happen.”

Liu said: “Why is everyone thinking so much about it? Anyway, in an hour, everything will become clear. Brother Yang if you lied to us. . . well just wait and see!”

For the disaster that may soon occur, of course these young people feel panic, but deep down there is a little sense of expectation.

Of course they still didn’t really believe Cheng Yang, they just temporarily didn’t want to say anything. They were prepared to wait for an hour and then get even with Cheng Yang afterward.

10 minutes later, more than 10 trucks came from the direction of Xiangcheng city. Yu Kai looked toward the trucks parked at the roadside.

Cheng Yang opened his mobile phone, and saw the time now was almost 4:40 PM. These people are very punctual.

“Liu, Yu, wait here for a minute, the timber is what I ordered. I will go up to receive it.” Cheng Yang looked toward Yu Kai and said in a low voice.

Yu Kai looked deeply at Cheng Yang; Suddenly, he believed some of the words Cheng Yang said. More than 10 cars filled with timber means the price can’t be low, even the cheapest wood would be more than 200,000 dollars! Based on his understanding of Cheng Yang, as long as he wasn’t crazy, he wouldn’t make jokes about such a thing.

# Chapter 5-Disaster Strikes

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 5-Disaster Strikes

After he had finished talking to Yu Kai, Cheng Yang started walking toward the front of a truck because he saw the wood processing plant boss Lee, jump out. He seemed to be really serious about this transaction, to have personally come along for this trip.

When he saw Cheng Yang he finally became relieved. As he started looking around the surrounding, Lee said: “Kid, why did you buy so much wood? Is it to build a house here? This ground isn’t flat! ”

Cheng Yang laughed: “It will be in a bit.”

Boss Lee was extremely surprised, his mouth wide enough to fit a whole duck. This guy! Although Luo Feng Po isn’t a cliff, but to make it flat to the extent of building a house, it would take at least a few days, and it must be done with heavy machinery.

Cheng Yang said: “Boss Lee you don’t have to worry, just unload the timber at the curb on the side of the road, after that’s done I’ll give you the rest of the money.”

Boss Lee looked at Cheng Yang, sighed and said, “Well, you are the buyer, we will listen to you.”

Afterwards, Boss Lee began ordering his workers to unload the wood off of the 12 vehicles. Each piece of timber is more than two feet in diameter, five meters in length, and the weight is huge. For Cheng Yang this scale is required, because for him any smaller size timber would be useless.

Cheng Yang returned to Yu Kai’s side.

Yu Kai reacted with a wry smile: “Yoko, you can’t tell me all of the money you borrowed was to buy this wood. ”

Cheng Yang nodded and said, “Of course, how else would I have the money to

buy so much wood?”

Yu Kai came back with a wry smile again: “Yoko, I’ll call you boss, OK? Even if it’s really coming to an end, shouldn’t you have bought some food? Can you eat wood? And we are in the wilderness, so what’s the point of having timber?”

Cheng Yang quietly said: “Rest assured, in time you’ll understand.”

He said this, but as more time passed, he gradually began to have mixed emotions.

If his predicted disaster doesn’t come, what would he do? How would he get the rest of the \$100,000 dollars owe to give to Boss Lee? Or should he tell Boss Lee to send the wood back? If he did that he knew that the \$80,000 deposit wouldn’t be returned back to him. Either way would make him be in debt of at least \$80,000, making Cheng Yang feel depressed.

But if the end does come and he isn’t prepared in advance, that could endanger his own life. Thinking of these points, Cheng Yang’s mood felt a little better.

Cheng Yang saw the time was 4:45 PM, and Niu Bing hadn’t come yet, it made him anxious.

He made a phone call to him, but Niu Bing had just got in a car and hadn’t even made it out of the city. He was cursed by Cheng Yang who wished he was able to give him a good beating.

Cheng Yang immediately urged Niu Bing to tell the driver to go faster, you must arrive here before 5 PM!

When the call was finished, Cheng Yang felt a little concern. In his view, Niu Bing hasn’t made it out of the city. To reach Luo Feng Po in 15 minutes is basically impossible. After thinking for a bit, he made a decision.

Cheng Yang looked around, then toward Yu Kai and Liu Hao and said, “No matter what happens, don’t panic, and stay still as much as possible. I’m going to go to boss Lee and tell them also.”

Cheng Yang ignored Yu Kai’s questioning going straight to the team beside the truck and said, “Mr. Lee, let these bros sit down to have a rest and a smoke,



after all, this is hard physical labor. We don't want them to get too tired and have an accident now, do we?"

With that, Cheng Yang took out a pack of cigarettes, and handed it to Mr. Lee.

"OK!" Boss Lee look up at the sky and smiled, "Anyway, we are making good progress, everybody come down to rest a few minutes."

Watching all these guys jumping out of the truck, Cheng Yang showed a wisp of a smile. As long as these people don't stay in the truck, their lives shouldn't be endangered. Later on they could possibly become his men and if they are injured he would feel distressed.

4:57 PM ... ..

4:58 PM... ..

4:59 PM... ..

While time is ticking by faster, Niu Bing ultimately failed to arrive.

Cheng Yang's palms began to produce cold sweat, Yu Kai was also nervous. Only Boss Lee's crowd is relaxed and happy. They occasionally turned around to see Cheng Yang with a stiff expression, and felt rather strange.

Suddenly, a gust of wind came from the sky, instantly sweeping across the Earth, the surrounding trees started shaking.

This wind was very strange, generally speaking wind is not blown from top to bottom, except at high altitude. So Boss Lee and the others were stunned, as they looked upward at the sky, and the originally clear blue sky suddenly became gray producing an eerie atmosphere.

"This....." Boss Lee who was about to speak, suddenly became silent because he found the ground seemed to be trembling slightly. Becoming more and more intense as time passed.

"Earthquake!" Someone broke into a shout, causing panic to spread amongst the crowd.

Cheng Yang at this time was calm, saying: "The end finally came."

Just a touch of bitterness was displayed in his eyes that no one saw.

“Yoko, this ... this is what you ... you said would happen right?” Liu’s voice trembled, which is a natural fear of humans for the unknown.

Cheng Yang quietly said: “This is just the beginning!”

Ground vibrations were increasing, but thankfully Luo Feng Po’s vegetation is dense, so there are no stones rolling down. Under the devastating wind though, multiple trees were completely pressed onto the ground.

“Don’t run, everyone stay where you are!” As Cheng Yang told Boss Lee’s group to stay, he had to shout out loudly. The wind was very strong, but Cheng Yang’s voice although faint was able to reach the ears of everyone.

Cheng Yang’s decision was correct, here the mountain is not very big, and so it’s relatively safe. If someone ran out of this place though, it would be hard to say what would happen.

Five minutes later, the shaking of the ground still continued heavily, Cheng Yang, who, without exception was also on the ground. Boss Lee, who knew nothing of the end was scared, “That was such a strong earthquake, how far did the damage spread? In the city how many buildings collapsed? And how many people were killed from this. . ?”

From the sky, a flying plane suddenly plummeted, then hit the ground and became a huge ball of fire ...

Cheng Yang knew that at this time the city is completely in mayhem. The panic brought by the earthquake was unthinkable. In the face of natural disasters, humanity didn’t have any power to resist.

Millions of people came pouring out from individual buildings at that moment, no one dared to take the elevator, huge groups of people crowded into the secure staircase to dash downstairs.

High-rises hadn’t fallen into the tremor, or collapsed yet, this gave most people the opportunity to escape.

The tragedy is that in the process of escape, the resulting stampede produced huge casualties, a figure no one will ever count. Once the end begins though, humans don’t have the energy to worry about these things.

10 minutes later, high-rise buildings finally collapsed, leaving behind a land of ruins with people scattered around in the destruction ... ..

All the people who were left were packed in open squares, or out on the streets, all of them trying to get in touch with the outside world on their mobile phones. They soon gave this idea up though, because all of the phones had stopped working.

What was happening right now? Everyone was filled with fear. Earthquakes shouldn't affect the phone's power system? If it was just one or two cell phones, you could say the battery was dead, but all of the phones couldn't be turned on; it was too strange.

The ground continued to shake, with a mysterious feeling of the wind blowing in everyone's ears.

Everyone, regardless of his or her social status at this moment was full of despair. They wanted to get in contact with the outside world as soon as possible, hoping to find out the whole story of this disaster. At this moment, they still thought it was just an earthquake.

Xiangcheng city's government went into action at this moment. They didn't want to wait until the national rescue force arrived and be branded with doing a poor relief job. But since the earthquake is still continuing, what they can do is very limited.

Cheng Yang was lying on the ground at the moment. It's not that he doesn't want to stand up, but the ground is shaking so much that he can't stand. Here, rather than in the city, they are on a gentle slope. Thus having a lower level of vibration here. Even still, they dare not stand on the street, who knows if a sudden jolt would sent them into the river?

"Look! ..... That ... .. What the hell is happening?" Boss Lee said with a look of horror on his face, while one hand was pointing toward the top of Luo Feng slope.

Cheng Yang and several other people looked up, and found that Luo Feng Po hilltop was slowly sinking, as if it was quicksand in the desert.

Other than Cheng Yang, all of the people around him went into panic.

Yu Kai with a pale face said: “We will be pulled into the ground, Yoko, I think we should go.....”

Cheng Yang firmly shook his head, and said: “This is our chance, we can’t go! Also I can guarantee that we won’t be pulled under the ground. ”

Yu Kai and a other few people believed Cheng Yang, but the group of workers didn’t know Cheng Yang, so they had reason no trust him. Two people got up and rushed toward the street.

“Come back! “Boss Lee was sensible, advising them against running, but the others didn’t stop. In the midst of the wind, his voice didn’t spread to their ears.

When the two workers rushed to the street, a truck finally couldn’t stand the ground tremors and fell over. The truck hadn’t been removed of the timber causing it to fall out on top of the two workers. With fear in their eyes as they watched death coming, the logs overwhelmed them, and then there was no movement to be seen from the bodies.

The sudden deaths of the workers enhanced the people’s fears, the tremors were pretty bad, but at least they were all still alive. Suddenly, two people died and were crushed to pieces; the situation is entirely different now!

After more than 10 minutes, the 100 meter high hill abruptly sank into the ground causing Cheng Yang to suddenly experience a dream-like feeling. He had guessed before that the ground would become flat, but didn’t expect it to happen in such an exciting way.

When the ground tremors had finally stopped people thought the disaster around the world had ended, when suddenly a voice resounded in everyone’s mind around the world; even the deaf could perceive the sound’s content.

“Little ants! Your laziness has made the gods angry, the creatures of this universe will start a killing feast to promote evolution. At this time, you will all begin to enjoy the killing feast! ”

Sponsored: Trent S

# Chapter 6-Rapid Relief

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 6-Rapid Relief

Cheng Yang also heard the voice, but this is the second time he had heard those words, so he wasn't surprised.

At this time, he had his sights firmly fixed on the flat land that had suddenly appeared, in a one square km radius the trees had been blown away. He didn't know where they went, but he thought it was strange that there weren't any tree stumps on the ground.

More than 100 meters from his current location was a complete territory altar, the appearance, identical to the one in his memory after the end. Around the altar stood four, three meter-high statues. They were the occupation statues, which matched his memories perfectly.

"Follow me!" Cheng Yang yelled. The hurricane had stopped at the moment, so he didn't really need to continue shouting. Shortly thereafter, Cheng Yang was the first to move forward.

Cheng Yang had walked more than 10 meters before Yu Kai, and other personnel finally reacted, following right behind Cheng Yang.

Boss Lee, saw that Cheng Yang seemed to call the shots in this group of people, and he also seems to know something that other people don't know about. So when he saw that Yu Kai had rushed forward, he also ran.

Cheng Yang took only a few seconds of time, and then rushed to the front of the altar. He instantly called up the altar's properties panel and selected the construction of the wall.

At this moment, the more than 10 cars that remained in the river with wood still on them seemingly melted into the air, disappearing. Immediately after, a three meter-high, wooden wall appeared around the altar in just in a few seconds. The one-kilometer radius around the altar had been completely surrounded. Even on top of the stream there were two wooden walls across of

them, and they also stopped the river from flowing inside the station.

At this time, Yu Kai and the others had also rushed to the side of the altar and stood in front of Cheng Yang dumbfounded. After being alive for so many years, they had never seen such a strange thing.

Boss Lee asked: "Yoko, please tell me, what the hell is going on?" Since he was the oldest of the group, he was more calm-headed as he turned to face Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang said: "I can't explain it all to you right now, we don't have much time left. Let me put it this way; you should know that we are now in a game world. Placed here are the four statues that can be used to transfer occupations, these occupations are the Warrior, Archer, Mage, and Summoner. We must now select our favorite to transfer to as soon as possible."

Boss Lee, let alone the experienced players of games like Liu would also feel shocked. Liu didn't expect the real world to really change into a game, but when this scene really happened right in front of him, he felt so strange, even crazy.

At the moment they saw the surrounding circular wall that appeared, they knew that this was something they were unable to use science to explain.

Although the things happening in front of them made them quite shocked, they knew that they must make a decision quickly.

"Yoko, can we also transfer to an occupation?" Liu asked expectedly.

"Of course." Cheng Yang holding his magic wand and said, "Just not now, the transfer needs power values, wait until I bring Niu Bing back and we will talk more."

Boss Lee hesitated for a long time, walked up to Cheng Yang, and said: "Young man, do you think these people can also change occupations?"

Cheng Yang's heart was happy since he didn't have to take the initiative to invite them. This was obviously a good thing for him.

Now he needed to act like a Lord. Cheng Yang immediately responded with: "Naturally, but I warn you, the head of this station belong to me. To use the resources here you need to obey my rules. Of course, I don't make harsh rules,

just what is needed to be able to survive in this cruel world now.”

Perhaps it was because the people had just gone through a great shock, or maybe Cheng Yang’s foresight let them find a trace of a security from him, so when they heard Cheng Yang announced ownership of the station they didn’t refute.

They don’t know, but even if they did argue it wouldn’t matter because Cheng Yang had ownership of the station. If he doesn’t want someone to transfer at the statue, then you really can’t transfer. Cheng Yang can also assign staff with permissions to do the same.

Of course, temporarily, Cheng Yang wouldn’t say these things.

“Yoko, what do we do next? Or do we go with you to save Niu Bing?” Liu asked while looking at the gradually darkening sky. The surrounding terrain was still changing, causing Liu to be very disturbed.

Yu Kai was not the only one with anxiety; others were just as equally dazed. This sudden change completely disrupted everyone’s mind, especially when they heard Cheng Yang said that now the whole world suffered the same disaster. They became even more panicked.

The world had changed so much, what should they do next?

Cheng Yang without any hesitation said, “No, I’m enough to save him, you haven’t changed your job. Your poor abilities now won’t help too much. In seven or eight minutes, there will be enchanted beasts appearing. We must find Niu Bing before the enchanted beasts appear or he might encounter danger. That bro should have been on the road by now, it should be no problem.”

Cheng Yang didn’t give them any time to argue and immediately rushed toward the outer residence.

When Cheng Yang rushed to North Gate of the wall, the tall wooden gate opened under his control with a moment’s notice. At the moment he dashed out of the station like a speeding arrow, the wooden doors behind him were automatically closed. As Luo Feng village’s Lord, as long as he’s in the territory, Cheng Yang can manipulate any constructed building.

Cheng Yang ran, praying in his heart that Niu Bing didn’t have an accident.

He's running at twice the speed of a normal human, but since he's a magician his stamina can't be compared with that of a warrior's. This means he can't run for a very long time, but even so, his sprinting speed is faster than ever before.

In three minutes time, he rushed out a distance of nearly two kilometers. If this had happened before the end he would have set a new world record.

Eventually, he saw a crashed taxi down in the middle of the road with three people standing by it. One of them was Niu Bing.

"Yoko, how did you get here? The earthquake just now, did you also experience it?" Niu Bing ran over from afar to Cheng Yang, immediately asking.

Cheng Yang didn't explain and said: "If you don't want to die here immediately come with me, I don't have time to explain anything right now."

Finished, Cheng Yang grabbed a hold of Niu Bing's arm and started going toward the direction of the village.

"Wait a minute, Pang Shan, I have to bring her!" Niu Bing struggled a bit, and then quickly said.

Cheng Yang noticed when he arrived that Niu Bing was near a girl about the same age, and her appearance is also above average. Perhaps this is who Yu Kai mentioned, Niu Bing's girlfriend. If she was, they would make a good couple.

Cheng Yang quickly said to her, "Go, I hope you can keep up with our speed."

Pang Shan wanted to say something, but Niu Bing shook his head and said: "Don't ask, Yoko should know what's he doing."

In fact, Niu Bing had a hint of bad feeling about this, the earthquake wasn't as simple as it seemed.

At this time, Cheng Yang had run forward with Niu Bing. With the girl no longer staying, she followed after Cheng Yang toward the direction of Luo Feng village.

The driver at this time doesn't know what to do. He is still unclear about the situation, but hearing from Cheng Yang that this matter might be related to his life was enough to scare him.

People are social animals, in the absence of a sense of security, they tend to go toward the direction with more people. For example, the driver had decided to



follow after Cheng Yang who ran away. Later on when he thought of this decision, he felt very wise knowing it was the best decision he had ever made in his life.

At this point Xiangcheng city had nothing left in good shape, as far as the eye could see are ruins of high-rises and other buildings.

Finally the Earthquakes had stopped and the hurricanes disappeared. The surviving humans were ready to start looking for their loved ones, but the sound from the sky gave them an even greater shock than the earlier disasters. If one person hears this voice, it can be interpreted as an illusion. But when everyone hears the voice, it represents a much different meaning.

These are definitely not common geological disasters, which is almost every ones current innermost thought.

What are they suppose to do now? No one knows the answer.

The voice everyone heard told them that people needed to evolve by killing, but how are they killing? Just a straight up fistfight? That's crap, right? If it's so, then a boxer should be the most powerful being in the world!

Since there was no clue for the time being, they put the matter behind them and then started looking for their lost relatives while thinking about what to do next. Should they wait for the government's rescue or rely on themselves?

Xiangcheng City government also begun to act at this time, but since all their communications equipment was unable to be used, the strength they can gather is very limited. But with possession of firearms and other weapons, the police force had gathered together preparing the city hall as the center of their operation, while gradually moving outward to stabilize the current situation.

Meanwhile, they also sent specialists to explore the aftermath of Xiangcheng city. Some of these people think deeper than ordinary people, they always feel that things are not so simple on the surface. Being told that killing creatures was needed to evolve, there's a keyword that caught their attention, and it's evolution.

How can we evolve? What direction of evolution are we headed towards? What are the opportunities available to us? These are issues the government

heads want to know the answer to.

Of course this issue concerns not only the Government, it also concerns big corporate companies. They were prepared to, after everything became stable, also look for answers about evolution.

At this very moment, no one thought it was only Xiangcheng city that experienced this disaster. Because in today's world, there are no means available to make all electrical appliances completely scrapped, where even the power is unable to come on. There was also that weird voice, it confused the humans still attached to scientific beliefs to no end. The only plausible explanation is that Earth suffered a very strange change; it entered onto another path of evolution entirely.

# Chapter 7-Talent Change

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 7-Talent Change

At this time, in the center of Xiangcheng city's ruins a screen appeared with a three-kilometer radius.

While the screen was expanding outward, everyone who saw it was scared to turn around and start running, because they didn't know what the consequences would be from touching it. Some people who ran a little slower than the rest were hit by the light curtain and catapulted outwards, forcing them to continue to flee forward.

What these people don't know is that in the middle of the ruins would gradually appear four, dozens of meters tall statues. The shape was identical to the four statues of Luo Feng village but the height was 10 times greater. Besides the four statues, there were also six antique buildings. What the six buildings roles were, exactly nobody knew. At least the people in Xiangcheng city didn't know.

Cheng Yang was currently running at high speed.

Being with a girl forced them to reduce their speed a lot, after four minutes they only went forward more than 700 meters.

Suddenly, Cheng Yang's face slightly changed. He felt a subtle energy in the air. This kind of volatility usually occurs whenever an enchanted beast is about to emerge.

Sure enough, as they continued to move more than 50 meters forward, a flash of light jumped in front of them and a grey wolf appeared. It let out a howl as it lunged toward Cheng Yang's group.

Niu Bing was jumping out of his skin, the way this animal appeared was way too weird, and it's a wolf! For most humans, this was considered a real predator.

"Magic Missile!" Cheng Yang's heart meditated, a white ball began to form light at the top of his staff, and then shot out at the grey wolf with the speed of a

bullet.

This Grey Wolf was a low-order monster, the equivalent of low-order sorcerer's apprentice. After getting hit by Cheng Yang's Magic Missile it was immediately repelled back, its injuries weren't light at all.

But this wolf was very vicious, after getting injured it didn't choose to escape, but to once again wildly rush at them.

"That wolf didn't die?" Niu Bing, Pang Shan and the taxi driver were shocked, they thought that the monster would be instantly killed after getting hit by Cheng Yang's attack, but it's still alive and kicking!

Cheng Yang raised his wand and explained: "This Gray Wolf is an enchanted beast of the low-order, equivalent to the strength of a human low-order warrior apprentice. Their hit points are about 30, my Magic Missile can only cause 9 points of damage, so naturally it's not a one hit kill." Cheng Yang said while shooting off another Magic Missile.

The Gray Wolf hadn't been able to run forward more than a few steps before it was beaten back once more.

Why do these words sound like they're from a game? Niu Bing, Pang Shang and the taxi driver had calmed down a bit after the initial shock, but they still were unable to accept that such a monster actually exists.

The Gray Wolf released a pained howl and rushed again towards Cheng Yang. Cheng Yang quickly stepped back and sent another attack, making the wolf fly violently backwards.

After hitting the ground, the wolf died on the spot without the slightest breath left in its body.

Suddenly, a few fuzzy points of light flew out from the Gray Wolf's body, entering into Cheng Yang's body. These lights are power values. They can be absorbed in the village territory power value, and will also appear in the personal properties panel.

Power values don't directly enhance people's strength, but their usage is enormously important.

First of all, it can be used to make the practice speed even faster. With the usage of power value, the practice speed can be boosted to two times as fast, or to even higher levels. The speed increase depending on the total power value a person has to use.

Secondly, power value is needed for the occupation promotions, every promotion needs to consume a certain amount of power value, the higher the order it is the more it will consume.

Finally, power value is the main currency of the world now after the end. The six antique buildings in the city also use power value as their main currency. Since five of those buildings are the Tailor shop, Blacksmith shop, Woodworking shop, Carving room, and Alchemy room, If you want to buy something from there, then it has to be with power value.

The only bad thing is that they are more than a kilometer away from the station, and killing the enchanted beasts will not contribute any power value to the territory.

Cheng Yang wasn't very worried for the time being, enchanted beasts have now just started appearing, so they haven't formed any groups yet. One or two enchanted beasts don't pose any threat to him.

They continue to move forward, and then slay a fox-like enchanted beast. Cheng Yang's mana had been consumed by more than half, so for safety reasons, he could only stop to recover his mana.

Under normal circumstances, mana can be restored by one point every minute, while meditating can greatly accelerate the pace of recovery. While at Meditation level 1, almost every two seconds he could recover one point of mana. This is almost 30 times faster than if he recovered naturally. Of course, Cheng Yang's mana can recover even more quickly in a meditative state. Every three seconds he can recover two mana; this is because his meditation technique has reached level 2.

After recovering his mana, they set out again. Luo Feng village station was only more than 800 meters away at the moment. Cheng Yang didn't rush with the group towards the village. They ended up encountering three enchanted beasts coming out from the forest, with all of them being quickly killed by Cheng Yang.

Low-order enchanted creatures don't pose any threat to Cheng Yang who is a mid-order sorcerer's apprentice. If he hadn't been concerned about Niu Bing security, he would have been able to make it back to the village in one breath.

Cheng Yang rushed to the station's north gate, seeing that there were numerous enchanted beasts surrounding the wall. Fortunately at this time, the north gate of the entrance had no enchanted beasts near it.

Doors instantly opened the moment Cheng Yang came through with the group, relieving his tension. He didn't hesitate before rushing out to rescue Niu Bing, but he also knew that it had been very risky. Although he is aware of the general situation after the end occurred, there still might be unknown variables. If they had run into a large group of enchanted beasts, he could rely on his speed to be able to escape, but for Niu Bing, it would have been very dangerous and almost near impossible for him to escape death.

Boss Lee ran down from the walls, standing next to Cheng Yang and immediately asked: "Little bro, since shortly after you left there have been more than 20 wild monsters to appear, all of them gathering around the station. It's almost like they want to rush in. But first, what the hell is this place? And you said transfer....."

Cheng Yang raised a hand stopping him and said: "This is something I can't explain currently, I can only say that it's the end of the world and the whole world has become a game. If you want to live, you can only struggle to upgrade your strength, or you will die."

"What shall we do?" Boss Lee was at a loss for words. After Cheng Yang left earlier, he had become the leader. Others are still waiting for his orders! In order to survive, he managed to remain alert and calm everyone down. But now that Cheng Yang is back, he didn't know what to do.

Boss Lee was a smart man, and he noticed Cheng Yang seems to know a lot of things that others don't, but he didn't become inquisitive, directly awaiting Cheng Yang's decision.

Cheng Yang said: "Right now the most important thing is to transfer, but now there isn't sufficient power value, so the job change will have to wait for a while."

With that, Cheng Yang quickly climbed onto the wall and started sending Magic Missiles onto the enchanted creatures below.

With Cheng Yang's attack power, four Magic Missiles can take away an enchanted creature's life. Each kill gets you a little power value, but some also goes to the territory's power value.

After killing six enchanted beasts, Cheng Yang's individual power values reached 11, while Luo Feng village territory's power values reached 10.

Cheng Yang stopped attacking the enchanted beasts and turned to Yu Kai, who stood watch: "Yu, come with me to go transfer. Afterwards, come with me to kill enchanted beasts so we can increase the killing speed."

Yu Kai was slightly dumbfounded: "How am I the first to transfer? Let Hao go first, this bro's level of game play is about the same as you."

Cheng Yang shook his head and said: "He is more suitable to transfer to Warrior, but since we can't open the door, close combat warriors can't play a role just yet. You are suitable for transfer to Archer, naturally you will be first."

Cheng Yang remembered the previous Yu Kai's talent is C-class with each increasing a minor order. Ranged attack distance increased 2%, physical attack damage increased by 1%. Such talents belonged to the average humans after the end.

After listening to the interpretation of Cheng Yang, Yu Kai didn't continue to insist, he believed Cheng Yang naturally had his reasons to say what he said.

According to Cheng Yang's orders, Yu Kai stepped down from the wall and put his hand on the Archer statue. Followed by many colorful lights wrapping around him, the countless lights soon disappeared. Suddenly in his hand was a wooden bow with a bag of arrows hung at his waist.

Cheng Yang opened the territory property panel, went to the management page, and saw Yu Kai's name. As a Lord, he can see the properties of any people who transfer in Luo Feng village.

Name: Yu Kai

Subordinate force: Luo Feng village

**Occupation:** Archer **Rank:** Low-order Archer apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 19 **Life:** 110 years

**Health:** 25 **Mana:** 25

**Physical Attack:** 5 **Magical Attack:** 1

**Physical Defense:** 1 **Magic Defense:** 1

**Attack Speed:** 1 **Movement Speed:** 1.1

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances physical attack 3%.

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances range attack distance 3%.

### **Skills:**

Tactics: Level 1 (Using an Archer's basic skills through tactics can gradually enhance the user's strength. Skill level with career-order ascension upgrade.)

Magic Arrow: Level 1 (Magic is attached to the arrow, attacking distant targets resulting in 100% physical damage. Attack distance of 30 meters, no special effect. Spell consumes 4 points of mana. Proficiency 0%.)

### **Equipment:**

Wooden bow: Archer status symbol, no additional properties.

Quiver: Magic bag containing a limited amount of arrows per minute, with automatic restoration of lost arrows. No additional properties.

Seeing this property, Cheng Yang was immediately dumbfounded, how did Yu Kai have S-class talent? His own S-class talent could be explained due to his rebirth, but for Yu Kai's talent, how was he supposed to explain this?

Suddenly, an idea emerged from Cheng Yang mind; maybe his talent property change isn't caused by the rebirth, but because of his fast transfer time. Perhaps the faster a person transfers occupations, the more likely they will get good talent. Of course this is just an assumption Cheng Yang has, he still needs further verification.

At present whether it's his own talent, or Yu Kai's talent, both are S-class, but the actual effect isn't particularly obvious. But talent is a gift; it will improve as



people increase in strength. After a certain point, Yu Kai's strength in the same order would be invincible. Provided, of course, the gift others get wouldn't be exactly the same.

# Chapter 8-Occupation Transfer

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 8-Occupation Transfer

With the completion of Yu Kai's transfer, he obtained some insight concerning the abilities of an archer. Even with this knowledge, being able to use the skills to their full potential require practices.

Cheng Yang and Yu Kai once more ascended the wooden wall and began using the enchanted beasts outside as target practice.

In the beginning, Yu Kai had some difficulties even hitting a target, but after shooting more than 10 arrows his accuracy slowly improved to 70%. Although it's still far from Cheng Yang's 100% hit rate, it's still considered fast progress.

The reason for Yu Kai's quick progress in accuracy was due to Cheng Yang imparting upon him skills that took millions of lives for humans to learn after the end happened, providing him with an advantage over other people currently. But even with all this it's mostly because Yu Kai is a natural born Archer. His shooting skills left even Cheng Yang amazed.

After three minutes, the territory's power value once again reached 10 points. This time Cheng Yang took Niu Bing with him down the wall to have him transfer occupations. According to his talent, Niu Bing was suited for Summoner. At the beginning, a Summoner can only summon a melee animal, but it isn't afraid of dying. This allows the Summoner to send it over the wall to battle at close range with the enchanted beasts. Afterwards, when the summoned beast dies, it can be re-summoned over again. They can also used as cannon fodder in most conflicts to lessen casualties.

Of course, the reason Cheng Yang made Niu Bing transfer to Summoner wasn't because of any of this, he wanted to confirm if his earlier guess was correct. In the previous world, Niu Bing's talent wasn't good at all.

After a few seconds, on Niu Bing's hand appeared an ordinary stick, but it's

much longer than the one Cheng Yang has. This stick signifies that Niu Bing successfully transferred to Summoner.

Name: Niu Bing

Subordinate force: Luo Feng village

**Occupation:** Summoner **Rank:** Low order summoner's apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 20 **Life:** 110

**Health:** 30 **Mana:** 20

**Physical Attack:** 1 **Magic Attack:** 5

**Physical Defense:** 1 **Magic Defense:** 1

**Attack Speed:** 1 **Movement Speed:** 1.1

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances the summoned beast's attack damage by 3%.

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances summoned beast's health by 3%.

### **Skills:**

Spiritualism: Level 1 (Summoner basic skill, through cultivation it can gradually enhance one's strength. Skill level increases associated with career-order ascension.)

Summon Dark Wolf: Level 1 (Summons a Dark Wolf that deals magic damage at close range. Inherits 100% of the Summoner properties, Dark Wolf's duration lasts for 10 minutes, the cooldown is 1 minute. Spell consumes 10 mana. Proficiency 0%.)

### **Equipment:**

Staff: Summoner status symbol, holds no additional properties.

Looking at Niu Bing's properties, Cheng Yang was pleased. His earlier speculation had been confirmed by viewing Niu Bing's properties. It seemed that the earlier a person transferred occupations, the more likely it was they would receive a high level talent.

The end had just started, they could be some of the earliest people on Earth to

transfer occupations, or maybe they were the only people to transfer at this point. According to his speculation, the next several occupational transfers will likely all be S-class.

In that case, he needed to use them wisely or else these S-class talents would go to waste.

With Niu Bing joining the fight, they began to gather more strength. Cheng Yang and his two bros started a massacre; it was easy with the enchanted beasts not being able to reach them. Niu Bing summoned a wolf that jumped directly off the wall and straight into close combat with an enchanted beast. The scene quickly turned bloody. The summoned Dark Wolf and the enchanted beasts were of the first low-order, but under constant siege from all of the enchanted beasts it quickly died.

Niu Bing waited until the cooldown period was over, summoned another dark wolf and repeated the same thing over and over.

There's no doubt that Summoner was the easiest playing style, at least for ordinary people like Lee Wanshan (**Boss Lee**) it was. They just summoned their animals to do the fighting for them.

Soon, 10 territory power value had been reached. Cheng Yang got off the wall and took Liu down to the altar. Cheng Yang wasn't a generous man, but since people that transfer early had a higher chance of getting better talent, Cheng Yang would use this opportunity on his brother. Whether it was Lee Wanshan or the taxi driver that had followed them back, they would have to wait.

Liu's transfer didn't give Cheng Yang any kind of surprise, because his property now, was the same as in his memory of the past.

Name: Liu Hao

Subordinate force: Luo Feng village

**Occupation:** Warrior **Rank:** Low order warrior's apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 19 **Life:** 110

**Health:** 30 **Mana:** 20

**Physical Attack:** 4 **Magic Attack:** 1

**Physical Defense: 2 Magic Defense: 1**

**Attack Speed: 1 Movement Speed: 1.1**

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances movement speed by 3%.

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances attack speed by 3%.

### **Skills:**

Yun Ling: Level 1 (Warrior's Foundation, allows one through cultivation to gradually increase their strength. Skill level increase associated with career order ascension.)

Cut: Level 1 (Gathers a force within the body and deals 100% physical damage at the target in front of user. Spell consumes 2 mana. Proficiency 0%.)

### **Equipment:**

Iron sword: Warrior status symbol, no additional properties.

Wooden shield: Able to block enemy attacks, no additional properties.

Liu's strength lied in the warrior's next advancement class, the Assassin. Both of his talents were tailor-made for him to become an Assassin. Releasing lightning fast attacks, and having the ability to quickly get away? No one is better suited than Liu to do these types of things.

Although Liu is pretty chubby, the game's properties don't depend on a person's size. For example, even if Liu Hao became as big as a sumo wrestler, as long as his stats keep growing he would definitely be faster than anyone else.

Cheng Yang currently felt like he was in a dream. In his past life after the end, throughout the entire world. people with S-class talent were no more than 500, which also included some S-level talent that was on another level entirely. The world's population at the time was 5 billion people; this ratio means only one person out of 10,000,000 people had the chance of getting a S-class talent. But now, there are currently three people with S-class talent in the village standing beside him.

S-class talent didn't only let a person become stronger in the same order; they also had a greater fighting strength from the outset. They could kill enchanted

beasts much faster and earn more power value than those without such talent. This allowed them to have a faster training speed than everyone else. Such exponential growth would allow people with S-class talent to reach great heights, so everyone else was forced to watch as they reached for the top.

Cheng Yang barely contained his own excitement. He suddenly realized he should start to rearrange his objectives now. He had wanted to occupy several territories to create a strong faction, but it seemed to appear that this goal wasn't so difficult to achieve.

The next battle Liu could only helplessly look from the sidelines. His talent was indeed powerful, but it hasn't yet been transformed into strength. If he went down to fight the enchanted beasts, it would only take a few seconds before he turned into a corpse. Cheng Yang doesn't want Liu to be like a ship that sinks before it's even left the dock.

Cheng Yang finally gathered together 11 power value. He got down from the wall and took the next person to go transfer. This person was the girl that came along with Niu Bing, Pang Shan. Compared to Boss Lee and the rest, Pang Shan and Niu Bing had a close relationship, helping him justify making Pang Shan the next person to transfer occupations.

But Cheng Yang didn't know what Pang Shan's talent was, so he naturally didn't know what occupation would be good for her. Fortunately, this problem isn't that difficult to solve. Cheng Yang knew that from the being a Lord he had a special ability that could tell which profession is suitable for each person.

Now, together with Pang Shan, Cheng Yang came to the front of the altar. Niu Bing wanted to know what Pang Shan's talent was but he had another task to do. Join together with Yu Kai to continue killing the enchanted beasts outside of the wall.

Under the control of Cheng Yang, spiritual energy changed into pure energy and went into the body of Pang Shan. After a certain amount of time, from Pang Shan's forehead emerged a fuzzy pattern.

It was an angel pattern. Cheng Yang was stunned immediately after the pattern became clear, because the pattern represented the most suitable job. If the pattern that appeared was a magician hat, that person would be suited for

Magician. If a bow appeared they would be suitable for Archer, a sword meant they were suitable to be a Warrior, and a pattern of a wolf meant they would be suitable to be a Summoner.

This angel pattern isn't one of the four main occupations, what it represents; Cheng Yang knows. It's the game's most needed occupation, Priest.

People with Priest talent weren't much, but not too small. At the moment though, Cheng Yang wasn't too excited since currently Luo Feng village had no Priest statue.

It seem he must quickly find an instance, which he had looked for twice already. Since the end happened, the instance should have appeared already.

Since Pang Shan's talent was for Priest, Cheng Yang temporarily didn't allow her to transfer. After a short explanation, he let her go back up the wall to tell Lee Wanshan to come.

After half a minute, Lee Wanshan ran down. Even though he was almost 40 years old, he was in no way slower than these young people.

Cheng Yang let all of his friends transfer occupations first while Lee Wanshan watched, but even so he didn't have any resentment toward Cheng Yang for not letting him transfer earlier. If he were in Cheng Yang's position, he would also give those with close relations to him benefits first. Even if he wasn't able to transfer he had nothing to say, after all, everything they had was through Cheng Yang's ability to get it. Also, to some extent, Cheng Yang saved his life.

"Little bro, what occupation do you think I am suitable to transfer to?" Lee Wanshan started rubbing his hands, barely able to contain his excitement.

Cheng Yang said: "Boss Lee, after this test we will know. I just want to say first, that if you do decide to transfer here, you'll have to comply with my rules."

Lee Wanshan immediately said: "Little bro, you can rest assured, I'm not a man that forgets his debts. As long as it isn't against my ethics and morals, you can ask me to do anything and I will do it right away. Also, please don't call me Boss Lee anymore, just Lee will be fine."

Cheng Yang nodded and said: "Well, Lee, you don't have to worry, anything against human ethics and morality I won't ask you to do. Now, I will give you the

test.”

Cheng Yang then used the spiritual test to find the appropriate occupation for Lee Wanshan. Soon, on Lee’s forehead, a sword-shaped pattern appeared.



# Chapter 9-Management Talent

**Doom Lord**

## Chapter 9-Management Talent

Cheng Yang said: “It looks like your talent is for the Warrior occupation.”

Lee Wanshan nodded and said: “Ok, I’ll go ahead and transfer to Warrior then.”

Having said that, Lee Wanshan walked up to the Warrior statue. While listening to Cheng Yang explain, he started the transfer. After the light dispersed, Lee Wanshan’s hands were armed with a sword and shield while he stood in front of Cheng Yang.

Name: Lee Wanshan

Subordinate force: Luo Feng village

Occupation: Warrior Rank: Low-order Warrior apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 39 **Life:** 110

**Health:** 30 **Mana:** 20

**Physical Attack:** 4 **Magic Attack:** 1

**Physical Defense:** 2 **Magic Defense:** 1

**Attack Speed:** 1 **Movement Speed:** 1.1

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances health by 3%.

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances the territory’s profession statues transfer quota by 3%.

**Skills:**

Yun Ling: Level 1 (Warrior’s Foundation, allows one through cultivation to gradually increase their strength. Skill level increase associated with career order ascension.)

Cut: Level 1 (Gathers a force within the body and deals 100% physical damage at the target in front of user. Spell consumes 2 mana. Proficiency 0%.)

### **Equipment:**

Iron sword: Warrior status symbol, no additional properties.

Wooden shield: Able to block enemy attacks, no additional properties.

It was another S-class talent! To Cheng Yang's surprise, Lee Wanshan's talent belonged to territory management. Such talents are similar to the Lord's, in the sense that they both work on the interior of the village. The only difference is that such talents don't require them to be a Lord to be usable; they are just required to be territory management personnel to get the effects.

There is no doubt that Lee Wanshan is a talented person, even if it's the result of Cheng Yang's foresight that he was able to activate such a talent.

Lee Wanshan also saw his properties, but none of them knew how powerful their properties really were compared to the average person, because currently everyone's talent is 3%.

Cheng Yang purposely didn't explain the significance of their talent to them, creating more pressure on them so they would continually try to get stronger.

Cheng Yang finally returned to the wall and started killing the enchanted beasts again. After collecting enough power value, he began to transfer the rest of the people who were left.

As time passed by, the enchanted beasts outside the wall began to grow in numbers. This forced Cheng Yang to transfer the people suitable for Magician and Archer first. As for the Warriors and Summoners, they would have to wait until after enough power value is collected.

After continuous transfers, Cheng Yang's speculation about transferring early was further validated. The talents activated by the workers and the lone taxi driver was at least B-class and almost 90% of the workers were A-class talents. For S-class talent, it didn't show up again. Even so, Cheng Yang still had a hard time imagining that he had just received such a big pie falling from the sky.

He just had to win these people's hearts over and then they would become Luo

Feng station's strongest team. In this regard, Cheng Yang was very confident. After they realized how cruel the world had become, they would most likely join Luo Feng station after seeing its many advantages.

The only thing Cheng Yang had to be even slightly dejected about is that there was no one else with management talent; such a talent was indeed very rare.

After everyone had completed his or her transfer, only half an hour had passed by. Power values were quickly gathered due to Yu Kai and the rest helping to kill the monsters, which gave the territory more than enough power value.

Now, in addition to Yu Kai and the few people that had already transferred earlier, Cheng Yang's group of people consisted of eight warriors, five magicians, six archers and four summoners.

Cheng Yang said: "Now that we have completed the transfers, I will begin to open the four gates and let everyone get some first-hand experience in learning how to deal with the enchanted beasts .... Now, I will assign everyone here their roles."

At this point, Cheng Yang looked at Lee, saying: "The station has a total of four doors, one in each direction. Everyone will be divided into four groups, and each group will be responsible for a gate. Lee, since your occupation is a Warrior, I want you to choose another Warrior and a Mage to come with me to defend the South gate. Brother Yu, pick seven people to guard the East Gate, Brother Niu, choose seven people to guard the east gate, and Liu will pick seven people responsible for the North Gate. Just know that when making your team, make sure that it's balanced. Finally I want everyone to be careful, this isn't a game. If you die, you won't be resurrected after."

Lee's face flashed with a strange look. This distribution may seem normal, but as an experienced businessman he was able to see things other people can't. Apparently, Cheng Yang still doesn't trust him; so in order to weaken his influence he made him split up from his group. He knows he brought along more people than were in Cheng Yang's group.

Although these people weren't his men, these people were responsible for the transportation of the timbers that his company made. But honestly he didn't really care; he held no malice or ill will towards Cheng Yang. The only thing he

was currently thinking about was how to survive, and being able to make it back to Xiangcheng city to save his loved ones. Cheng Yang was just using his workers to give the team a higher chance of surviving, how could he be angry with that?

Lee's thoughts weren't wrong, Cheng Yang did arrange the team with such thoughts. In the face of disaster, Cheng Yang relied on his foresight to gain control of the group. But this was only based on their fear of the unknown. Once they calm down and learn more, they might go back to listening to Lee's command.

Of course, with control of Luo Feng station Cheng Yang could easily deprive them of their abilities, but that was a last resort. He needed to separate these people, and gradually build sufficient prestige between all of them. After they approved of him, he planned on telling them of his power to deprive them of their abilities. By that point, there wouldn't be many rejecting him leading them, making them much easier to use as his men.

Cheng Yang put Lee into his group so he could show off his fighting prowess, he knew this would deter any ill thoughts later on down the line. Everyone, including the workers, were shocked by his skill.

Later, Cheng Yang told Yu Kai and the rest how to use the fighting techniques he taught them earlier to deal with the enchanted beasts.

These skills were learned with a year's accumulation of the blood and lives of mankind after the end, they were priceless.

These people didn't have to go through months of horrific experiences that people from Xiangcheng city would have to go through. From this point of view, Yu Kai and everyone else are extremely lucky.

After everyone had finished taking notes, he let each group go to their own gate to defend, quickly opening the four gates with the control of his mind.

The walls were made from very thick wood, so it's very strong. With a five-point defense Cheng Yang didn't have to worry about enchanted beasts breaking through the walls.

Suddenly, a white light flashed 50 meters in front of Cheng Yang. His group suddenly saw a strange animal appear from out of nowhere! This enchanted

beast was standing upright on its two legs, looking like an angry gorilla. But this “gorilla” was covered in green fur and it looked very ugly. Of course at this time, no one expressed contempt for the strange, ugly beast that was only 1.5-meter tall because it was holding a weapon in its hand, a pitchfork.

This enchanted beast had already appeared multiple times, but Cheng Yang hadn't explained anything about it to anyone.

“This is a Green Anorak, a monster in the low-order, it has about 30 HP. This monster is mine, watch how I deal with it.” Cheng Yang calmly said.

Boss Lee had seen Cheng Yang kill enchanted beasts, but that was from the relative safety of the wall. Now since he's going to deal with the enchanted beasts face to face, he wanted to give them some trouble also since he's a Warrior. But Cheng Yang was able to deal with the enchanted beast by himself in close combat? This certainly gave them much reassurance.

After the Anorak appeared, in less than two seconds it started sprinting towards Cheng Yang's group. It was pretty fast, with speed no less than that of an adult sprinting.

Rushing forward, the Anorak had reached within a distance of 30 meters almost immediately. Cheng Yang raised the stick in his hand, using his mind a fist sized ball of white light condensed at the top of the stick. After it was finished forming, it ejected from the stick speeding like a bullet towards the Anorak.

“Bang.....” the impact from the Magic Missile caused the Anorak to stagger back two steps. The green fur from its chest had been blown off; light blue liquid could be seen flowing out from the inside. After the attack hit, this strange monster cried out like a baby, continuing to rush towards them.

Shortly thereafter, two more Magic Missiles were shot out, again hitting the green Anorak. It was knocked onto the ground as it tried to struggle on its feet, but in the end, it failed to get back up.

A second later, Cheng Yang released a final Magic Missile to end this monster's life.

After the Green Anorak died, at the same time, a small ball of light that couldn't be seen rapidly integrated into Cheng Yang's body.

“Wow ... ..” Lee and the other three people were surprised; this monster had given them so much pressure. When they saw that Cheng Yang killed the enchanted beast with four Magic Missiles comfortably, the pressure in their hearts was relieved.

But Lee was keen to details and spotted something. When Cheng Yang killed the green Anorak it only required four Magic Missiles. If the green Anorak’s property was what Cheng Yang said it was, of the low-order warrior apprentice, then Cheng Yang’s magic attack should reach around 9 points.

He’s a Warrior, so he knows the property of the low-order warrior apprentice.

If Cheng Yang’s every hit had his damage maxed out, then each hit would cause the green Anorak to be hurt above 8 points, also with the green Anorak’s low magic defense, Cheng Yang’s magic attack absolutely reached up to 9 points or even possibly 10 points!

Lee Wanshan had heard other people say, the low-order sorcerer’s apprentice Magic Attack is only 5 points. So the only explanation left is that Cheng Yang wasn’t at the low-order sorcerer’s apprentice.

Even though Lee Wanshan guessed this, his heart wasn’t jealous one bit. After all, this time the two sides were on the same boat. The stronger Cheng Yang is, the more secure they are.

# Chapter 10-Fighting

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 10-Fighting

After dealing with the Green Anorak, Cheng Yang said: “The next enchanted beast will be dealt with by the three of you. Just know that the world isn’t exactly like a game, for instance; the skills won’t automatically lock onto a target. So every time you shoot off a Magic Missile or an arrow, you need to properly aim at the target, or else it would be a waste of mana. So, I hope that you will wait until the enchanted beast is close before you start shooting at them, it can also help the Warriors practice defending.”

Lee Wanshan deeply nodded and said: “Little bro, don’t worry! The times have changed, we all know what to do now.”

Afterwards, Lee Wanshan turned to the other two people and said: “Du Cheng and I will be at the frontline, since our attacks are weaker than a magicians, we will be depending on you to be the damage dealer, Feng Jie.”

While speaking, a flash of white light once again appeared in the distance, a wolf-like animal appearing from seemingly nowhere. It did the same thing as the Green Anorak; it rushed quickly towards Cheng Yang’s group.

“Prepare for battle!” Cheng Yang said loudly, then quietly slipped to the back to watch the battle.

The Gray Wolf was coming straight towards them, 50 meters ... 40 m ... 30 m ... 20 m ...

“Zoooom.....” A white ball of light suddenly ejected out from the gate, and went straight towards the direction of the Gray Wolf. It flew right past the Gray Wolf’s head, not a single hair on the beast had been touched.

“I.....” the tense 20 year old Feng Jie was about to say something. There was no doubt in anyone’s mind that Magic Missile was a skill that he launched.

Cheng Yang had no expression during the entire event and said: “No need to explain! Just keep fighting!”

Feng Jie closed his mouth; he seemed to understand that now wasn't the time to explain. The Gray Wolf had reached a distance of only 10 meters away from them now.

Lee Wanshan's face hardened, rushing directly forward with his shield. He butted against the Gray Wolf with the shield, forcing the wolf to recede a bit, but Lee Wanshan suffered the most from the overall impact of his charge. He wasn't even able to stand on his feet steadily.

After the Gray Wolf steadied itself, it once more lunged towards the gate. Du Cheng shouted loudly trying to suppress his fears, while rushing towards the gray wolf. It may be due to his fear, but he didn't use his shield to defend, instead he used his sword to slash toward the Gray Wolf's head.

"Ding....." Du Cheng's sword landed on the Gray Wolf's head. The sword wasn't even able to create a wound on the Gray Wolf's hard head, even the impact created was almost nothing. The wolf butted the shield of Du Cheng away, using its huge mouth to bite toward his shoulder.

"Ah ... .." with the two side so close together, Du Cheng wasn't able to dodge, and was bitten on the shoulder.

After the Gray Wolf bit Du Cheng's shoulder it immediately let go and went toward his throat with its sharp teeth.

"Pop....." It wasn't the sound of Du Cheng being bitten, but Feng Jie's Magic Missile hitting the Gray Wolf, forcing it back.

Seizing the opportunity, Du Cheng retreated. He didn't dare rush up alone again. He immediately went to Lee Wanshan, and went side by side back toward the Gray Wolf. Although the bite was causing Du Cheng intense pain, he was face to face with what could be his death, he didn't care too much currently..

"Kill!" "Two people each holding a shield blocked the Gray Wolf from lunging again, followed by two swords swinging from both sides. Lee Wanshan managed to hit the target, Du Cheng's sword missed. However, the wolf, faced with the two shields blocking it wasn't able to do anything back.

When Feng Jie saw the Gray Wolf had been successfully blocked, he began to calm down and sent another Magic Missile at the wolf.



The Magic Missile successfully hit the wolf's body.

Feng Jie didn't feel happy though. The wolf was only three meters away, if he hadn't been able to hit the Gray Wolf he would have died of shame.

After three shots, Feng Jie used his fourth Magic Missile, which finally killed the Gray Wolf. A few fuzzy points of light from the Gray Wolf's body flowed straight into Lee Wanshan's and the other two's bodies.

In this battle, Feng Jie contributed to more than half of the damage, but if there hadn't been Lee Wanshan and Du Cheng on the frontline, I'm afraid he couldn't have even used a single Magic Missile to hit the Gray Wolf.

Their fight lasted for about 30 seconds, which was four or five times longer than it when Cheng Yang killed the Green Anorak. Also, it was three people taking care of one enchanted beast, while Cheng Yang was able to kill one alone.

"The next enchanted beast I'll deal with. You can all sit down and rest, that can speed up the health recovery rate." Cheng Yang quietly said. He didn't explain why to them, but he knew that when they sat down to rest, they would understand his reasons.

Lee Wanshan's group sat down, and Cheng Yang went to the front of the gate alone again. He waited for a minute before a Grey Wolf appeared; Cheng Yang released four Magic Missiles to quickly end the fight. It made the rest of the people who saw dumbfounded.

After killing two enchanted beasts, Cheng Yang's mana was only at 21 points. Although the rest of his mana was enough to kill another enchanted, he didn't want to take risks. If a Magician has no mana left, their strength would only be twice as strong as the average human, it was just too risky. So for the next fight, he let Lee Wanshan's group handle it while he sat down to meditate and recover his mana.

Cheng Yang team was able to smoothly defend the South Gate; the other three gate's groups were able to do the same.

From in the three groups of people, no one was as strong as Cheng Yang, but there were plenty of them in the group. Each team had nine fighting personnel (including summons). And they had the power granted to them by the four

occupations. The Summoner was the most useful currently for the big groups though; they could summon a wolf to the front and relieve a lot of pressure on everyone else.

As time went by, the frequency of the enchanted beasts started appearing faster and faster. However, for Yu Kai's group of people, they used to need four people to kill one enchanted beast, but now they only needed two people to do it with their experience gained from fighting them. The progress they had made as of now was huge; since an enchanted beast's strength was at the same level as them they had to be the more skilled ones in battle. As long as they put away their fears, one or two enchanted beasts at the same time weren't a problem.

Letting them try to solo an enchanted beast at this time however, is extremely dangerous. One careless move could take their lives.

Half an hour later, the enchanted beasts that died in the hands of the four groups added up to more 150. Cheng Yang alone killed more than more than 30 enchanted beasts, making his Magic Missile proficiency go up by 10%.

Several other people's skill proficiency was also raised, but compared to Cheng Yang's speed it was a lot worse. After all he can recover his mana faster, so the frequency of his kills was more.

The harvest that mattered the most in the 30 minutes of killing was the power value. Cheng Yang viewed his properties panel, power value had reached 37 points. For Yu Kai and the rest, their power value was still all in the single digits.

Xiangcheng city, at this time was once again ushered into another disaster. Various monsters emerging out of nowhere made people afraid.

For people that hadn't transferred occupations, the monster was very strong. An ordinary person has their stats all at 1, and their health was only 10. Facing low-order enchanted beasts' attacks; there was no hope for resistance.

Fortunately, the enchanted beasts' speeds were about the same as a person in full sprint. So if people ran at full speed, they would have some chance of escaping.

Government officials finally realized how terrible the situation was now, they started to use guns to kill the enchanted beasts. At this point, humans had

understood how awful these monsters were, and if they wanted to kill every single one of enchanted beasts it would require at least 20 bullets each!

Later, they found out that the bullets didn't penetrate the enchanted beasts' skin, but just bounced off the surface of their skins; their defense was very strong.

In the streets filled with ruins, people began to flee from the enchanted beasts. But this time, they found themselves fleeing with no real direction to take, the enchanted beasts started appearing randomly, making it seem like they could appear anywhere.

People finally understood what that voice said before about the killings, but it seems to have meant that humans are the one being killed! At the moment, it didn't seem like there was anything they could do to stop the endless killing.

Fortunately, these monsters were acting alone and didn't appear in groups, or else Xiangcheng city would have experienced a horrific bloodbath.

Cheng Yang's expression gradually soured; he found the frequency the enchanted beasts would appear was increasing. Now four enchanted beasts would appear every 20 seconds. Every group was currently fighting at full capacity, if the beasts increased in frequency again, Cheng Yang would be in trouble.

For Cheng Yang's groups of people, the biggest limitation is the mana, meditation help mana recover quickly, but it still takes time.

The Warrior's situation was only a little better; they could still fight with no mana, using their weapons to chop at the enchanted beasts. This would only make them be at 70% fighting capacity. It may make their damage caused on enchanted beasts to be smaller, but as long as they have proper protection, the chances of them getting hurt were low.

At this moment, Cheng Yang wished he was staying in Xiangcheng city. In the city, as long as he has enough power value, he can use it to buy various recovery potions, which is a big advantage for being in the main city. For now, the station can't buy any recovery potions; it needs to be upgraded to Level 2 before the Alchemy room can be built.

Cheng Yang doesn't regret his decision though, he knew, if he didn't arrive before the end came to occupy Luo Feng, then there would be no chance of occupying Luo Feng station in the future. After three months in the past, human forces had paid a heavy price to occupied Luo Feng station, and they were the city's most elite forces. At that time, he may not have been at the bottom of humanity, but for him to stand at the top would have also been impossible.

Of course, Cheng Yang could choose to close the gates and kill the enchanted beasts from the top of the wall. But, doing so will make everyone's fighting experience be diminished. Cheng Yang doesn't want his group of future master fighters to only know how to be able to kill the enchanted beasts from a safe distance, it would only make them weak in the face of real danger.

The time passed had been nearly 50 minutes, the enchanted beasts high refresh time will soon be over. As long as there isn't a large group of flight-type enchanted beasts, they won't have to worry about the station being overrun.

# Chapter 11-Test

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 11-Test

After killing several waves of enchanted beasts the enchanted beasts stopped appearing. They waited for a minute, but still, no monsters came out.

Had the enchanted beasts stopped respawning? That shouldn't be happening right now.. Cheng Yang knew, once the enchanted beasts appeared, they would never stop respawning, including near the city. If an enchanted beast is killed, in a short time it will respawn again in a nearby location. If the enchanted beast isn't killed, after a while, another enchanted beast will spawn, the spawn time would just be a bit longer.

"Everyone, sit down and recover!" Cheng Yang shouted. He felt something was off. . .

They sat down for less than 20 seconds before flashes of bright lights appeared at the East and West gate. The lights were brighter than those of the previous enchanted beasts lights that they saw before they appeared. At the same time, the other two gates also had some flashes of light, but it was a bit dimmer than the East and West gate.

Cheng Yang's facial expression changed, clearly the lights were a sign that a more powerful enchanted beast appeared, it should be around the first medium-order. How could a medium-order monster appear at this time though? It should be half a month before the first medium-order enchanted beast spawned, how could this be happening right now?

Suddenly, Cheng Yang came up with an idea. Before, when he occupied Luo Feng station there was supposed to be a test, but at the time there wasn't any enchanted beasts so the test couldn't be taken place. Now, out of nowhere, there are two enchanted beasts of the first medium-order. This is most likely the test prepared for the occupation of the altar.

Of course, this is just a guess. More importantly, Cheng Yang needed to think

of a way to overcome the current crisis fast. If they fail the test, the enchanted beasts will occupy the station, and then they will lose their occupations. In the worst case, they would be killed afterward.

Cheng Yang quickly processed his thoughts for the best solution available. He immediately dashed toward the East Gate, a distance of 80 meters took only four to five seconds to reach with his speed.

When he reached the East gate, the white light had faded and a Green Anorak that was  $\frac{2}{3}$  larger than normal appeared, it started dashing toward the gate very fast, it's speed no slower than Chang Yang's.

Cheng Yang quickly shouted: "You, go to support the West gate, that monster must be pinned down!" While at the same time, he formed a Magic Missile at the end of his wand and fired it toward the Green Anorak.

"Bang....." the Green Anorak failed to avoid Cheng Yang's attack. The Magic Missile hit it right in the abdomen, letting it instantly feel an intense pain.

Yu Kai had some slight hesitation but immediately rushed over to the West Gate with seven other people. Right now they didn't have much of a choice, because they don't know what the current situation is. Other than listening to Cheng Yang's instructions, they don't know what else to do.

Cheng Yang released another Magic Missile hitting the Green Anorak's head. The enchanted beast released a piercing cry. Perhaps, due to the restrictions of the world's rules, this lethal blow to the head can't kill the monster, only making its head bloody. Also, none of its movement had been impaired either.

Looking at this Green Anorak's speed, it should be a first medium-order enchanted beast, but Cheng Yang didn't have any inspection skills, so wasn't entirely sure. Enchanted beasts and humans have some differences; for enchanted beasts their stats aren't fixed. They could be slow, but to compensate have high health and physical attack.

Seeing the Green Anorak was only 10 meters away from the East Gate, Cheng Yang without hesitation, rushed out of the gate's entrance.

Twice Cheng Yang's Magic Missile had hit the Green Anorak making it form a deep hatred for him. So after seeing Cheng Yang rushing out and fleeing toward

another direction, instead of continuing going toward the station, it went toward the direction of Cheng Yang.

Being in such a fight, Cheng Yang couldn't count how many similar experiences he had before. While he continued running the Green Anorak chased him from behind. Cheng Yang's distance from the Green Anorak gradually increased from it.

"Sou ... .. Bang..... "a Magic Missile was released and hit the Green Anorak, It let out a scream from behind him.

According to Cheng Yang's estimation, his three Magic Missile's had damaged around 28 hit points of the Green Anorak, which was about half the life of this first medium-order enchanted beast. His mana had only been consumed by one-fourth, if there weren't any mishaps, the fight would be his overwhelmingly.

Cheng Yang knew his strength; with the station's 10% bonus to movement speed the Green Anorak shouldn't be able to catch up to him. If they were both at the same speed, he wouldn't even have a chance to shoot off a Magic Missile, let alone win.

Two minutes later, Cheng Yang shot off his eighth Magic Missile; there was no suspense as it hit the Green Anorak.

The Green Anorak couldn't keep going; it released a miserable howl and fell to the ground, never to breathe again. Meanwhile, a large number of small lights emitted from the Green Anorak, integrating into Cheng Yang's body.

He gained four power values from the lights, which was the equivalent of killing four low-order Green Anoraks. For the majority of new transfers, they preferred to kill ordinary low-order Green Anoraks, rather than fighting the higher order enchanted beasts.

As Cheng Yang finished his side of the fight, the fighting at the West gate was very tragic.

When he got to the West Gate one human transfer was already dead, it was one of the workers' driver. He could be seen skewered on the end of the medium-order Green Anorak's pitchfork. The enchanted beast had about 10 physical attack; it only needed to land three strikes to kill a new human transfer.

The large Green Anorak had almost double the movement and attack speed of the rest of the group, being able to have only one person die under the Green Anorak's pitchfork can be considered a good result.

Cheng Yang was satisfied, although the large Green Anorak had killed four people, the 17 people surrounding it didn't lose confidence. The Warriors had formed a circle, with the Green Anorak tightly surrounded in the middle. After a person had been hit away, another person quickly filled the gap. The Archer and Magician transfers dared not to attack at this time, in case of attracting the Green Anorak's rage.

But even so, they had only an hour's worth of fighting experience. The Warrior's shield had no special effects, but as long as they could block the enchanted beasts attack with it, the person holding the shield wouldn't be inflicted with any injuries. If the enemy were too powerful, as in this case, the impact of the hit would cause the warrior to be blown back and experience momentary stiffness. In a one-on-one situation, this flaw would be fatal for Warriors.

Thankfully, this was not that kind of situation.

But, even with Yu Kai's group cooperating with one another, almost all of them had injuries still.

Cheng Yang didn't stop to restore his mana, rushing straight toward the other side of the battlefield. After reaching the West Gate he immediately raised his wand, a Magic Missile instantly shot out.

Cheng Yang's attack had twice the damage that anyone else could produce, but after taking into account the large Green Anorak's tough defense, the damage that could be caused by Cheng Yang would probably be three times as much as anyone else. After the Magic Missile hit, he immediately caught the Green Anorak's attention and rage, a pair of dark eyes quickly fixing in on him.

"Get out of the way!" Cheng Yang shouted from the back as a Magic Missile was released.

The group had a moment of indecisiveness; they didn't understand the meaning of Cheng Yang words. When they see the Green Anorak rushing toward Cheng Yang however, they reacted immediately.



The two Warriors that were standing in front of the large Green Anorak moved out of the way, Cheng Yang immediately launched out a Magic Missile, hitting the Green Anorak's chest. The Magic Missile increased the hatred that the Green Anorak had built toward Cheng Yang; it wanted to rip him up into tiny little pieces.

After successfully getting the enchanted beast's attention, he rapidly retreated.

The remaining Archers and Mages weren't fools, they quickly sent a variety of attacks to rain on the charging Green Anorak. Although their damage and attack speed were much lower than Cheng Yang, they won in numbers!

Before, they were afraid of attracting the Green Anorak's rage, so they didn't freely launch attacks. Now with the arrival of Cheng Yang, he was firmly holding the Green Anorak's attention; they didn't have anything to worry about.

Thus, the rate of damage instantly increased, causing the following fight to have no suspense. After just 10 seconds, Cheng Yang killed this big Green Anorak.

While Cheng Yang was killing the two large Green Anorak, the two other gates spawned a few low-order enchanted beasts, but the other groups quickly killed them.

After the two large Green Anorak's died, several low-order enchanted beasts appeared one after another. Cheng Yang and the others decided to just earn more power value, since they can't pose a threat to Cheng Yang and the rest of the group.

A few minutes later, Cheng Yang felt an instant contact with the land. He felt that he could control everything within a one-kilometer radius, and at the center of this was the altar.

This feeling was very strange to Cheng Yang. But he knew that he had become the official Lord of Luo Feng station, giving him perfect control over the entire territory.

Without hesitation Cheng Yang chose to close the four gates, so that the enchanted beasts outside won't be able to come in. In fact, even without closing

the gates, Cheng Yang and all the other groups would be able to defend the four gates. But if another medium-order enchanted beast appeared, it would be dangerous. Cheng Yang also had other things to do.

Cheng Yang, seeing that the crisis had passed, once again ordered “All long-ranged transfers, to the walls, and begin attacking the enchanted beasts outside. The rest of the Warriors will move all the timber scattered around near the altar. Afterwards, have the two men that were killed underneath the logs and those that were killed by Green Anorak buried.”

After the battle, Cheng Yang’s prestige had reached a high point. A group of 20 people failed to take down an enchanted beast of the medium-order, but Cheng Yang easily killed one his own, and another mostly by himself.

They all decided to listen to Cheng Yang’s orders without any objection. Even if they had any questions, they would wait until after things had calmed down before asking.

The only thing that suppressed the happiness of everyone was that their companions had died. This was different from the two men that got crushed by the logs. The others had died fighting next to them in their group, producing a strong sense of camaraderie.

# Chapter 12-Profession Statue

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 12-Profession Statue

After everyone left, Cheng Yang approached the altar and viewed the properties panel of Luo Feng station. Finding that the territory's power values had reached 311 he knew immediately what he wanted to spend them on.

Cheng Yang came toward the Magician statue; the four major profession statues also have their own properties panel.

Building name: Magician statue

Level: Level 1

#### Profession Research:

Enhance **Health** (Level 1, not yet research): Increases the health of all Magicians transferred under this statue by 5%. Upgrade Condition: 100 power values.

Enhance **Mana** (Level 1, not yet research): Increases the Mana of all Magicians transferred under this statue by 5%. Upgrade Condition: 100 power values

Enhance **Magic Attack** (Level 1, not yet research): Increases the Magic Attack of all Magicians transferred under this statue by 5%. Upgrade Condition: 100 power values

Enhance **Physical Defense** (Level 1, not yet research): Increases the Physical Defense of all Magicians transferred under this statue by 5%. Upgrade Condition: 100 power values

Enhance **Magic Defense** (Level 1, not yet research): Increases the Magic Defense of all Magicians transferred under this statue by 5%. Upgrade Condition: 100 power values

#### **Transfer Quota: 7/20**

One of the conditions for the territory itself to be upgraded was that the profession statues had to be upgraded first. If he wanted to be allowed to

upgrade the territory he would have to research all the profession statues to the second level.

The Magician statue wasn't the only one with the profession research; the other three statues also had the same type of upgrade options. The only difference was the attack research, since occupations that deal physical damage will have a “**Physical Attack**” research bonus, while occupations that deal magic damage have a “**Magical Attack**” research bonus.

The promotion criteria weren't difficult to achieve, but also not that easy. To upgrade the four profession statues would take around 2000 points. Although it just took them only an hour to earn nearly 400 points of power value, this was only because of the test to occupy the station.

In normal cases, the enchanted beasts refresh rate around the territory wasn't this fast, and after the occupation of the station is complete it wouldn't attract enchanted beasts like it had towards the station. So the only way to get quick accumulation of power values within a short time, was by killing enchanted beasts further away from the station.

Cheng Yang didn't mind these difficulties, because this is the advantage of having field stations, as the territory station level rises, the field station transfers would be much stronger than the transfers from the main city due to the profession research bonuses. Maybe this was the Gods encouraging humans to develop field stations (T/N: **Main city don't have research bonuses**)

Cheng Yang without hesitation chose to upgrade “**Mana**”. A six-hour countdown suddenly appeared, he couldn't help but show a faint smile on his face. Until the end of the six hours, this statue wouldn't be able to research other bonuses.

This is the advantage of occupying the station early, since the research time can't be reduced, even if other people occupied a field station later, it would be impossible to raise the field station's level high within a short time.

Afterward Cheng Yang chose to upgrade the Warrior's statue and Summoner statue's “**Health**”.

At this time, Yu Kai along with 12 other people were a 100 meters away carrying several huge logs toward him. It used to require heavy machinery to

move these logs, but now they only needed four people lifting the logs on their shoulders to carry them over. After the transfer to Warriors, their strength increased by a lot.

In fact, this is normal. For an average human their Physical Attack power is 1, while a warrior would be at 5 Physical Attack power. The Physical Attack stat is the embodiment of their strength; after having five times an average human's strength, if you had only changed a bit, would that not be strange?

Yu Kai asked: "I found some logs that fell into the river from the earthquake. Yoko, what is all this timber going to be used for?" He threw the logs onto the ground and turned toward Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang no longer needed to hide their usage and said: "This timber is needed to construct some buildings, such as the walls that suddenly appeared before. It consumes 100 cubic meters of timber to make. In a short time, if we want to harvest our own timber it will be difficult. But for now, this amount of wood is enough. This timber is enough for us to do a lot of things."

Yu Kai nodded and suddenly came to a realization. In the absence of logging tools, being able to cut down large trees would indeed be very difficult.

Next, Cheng Yang opened the station's property panel. He selected the construction of a house, and then chose to build 10 at once. After a short period of time, ten light-curtains rised near the East Gate, forming ten-cabin shaped outlines. A short time passed, the light-curtains dispersed and 10 houses had been successful built.

The wood was instantly consumed by 100 cubic meters, Cheng Yang felt a little helpless wishing he had bought more, but who can he blame except himself for having so little money? Being able to buy 300 logs is still considered pretty good though.

This scene surprised everyone, whether it was the walls or the houses that suddenly emerged out of nowhere, it was all too magical.

Cheng Yang took some time out to patrol the gates, finding that the frequency of the enchanted beasts re-spawn had become increasingly low. It took a minute or two to flush out a single enchanted beast, the same situation appeared around the entire station. Compared to before, it took 7 or 8 times longer to

spawn out a monster. It left most of the people standing on top of the walls doing nothing.

Cheng Yang temporarily decided to let the people on the wall down. The walls had 5 defenses, these enchanted beasts of the first low-order were unable to break down the walls. He decided to wait until the enchanted beasts accumulated to a certain number, and then kill them before it gets too dark.

It was six o'clock now, only an hour before it gets dark. Cheng Yang planned to gather everyone to talk about what to do next, as well as answer any questions they may have.

"After that battle, how do you feel now?" Cheng Yang asked, getting straight to the point.

All the people looked at each other, Lee Wanshan said: "Little bro, what you said before, the whole world has experienced the same disaster as us? Is that true?"

Cheng Yang nodded positively and said: "Indeed! This isn't just a Xiangcheng City disaster, nor is it a national disaster, but a global disaster. Now, almost all of the buildings in the world have collapsed, the terrain has also undergone great changes. Mountains might have become a plain, or grasslands turned into an ocean. These aren't the most serious changes; the biggest change is the World Rules of Heaven and Earth, which you previously experienced. It gave humanity an ability, that we never thought would be possible before."

Niu Bing suddenly asked: "Yoko, how did you know these things would happen?"

Cheng Yang sighed; he knew someone would eventually ask this question. Fortunately, he was prepared, saying: "I can't really explain it. This morning some information about the end just popped up in my mind. This information is very weird, as if it was directly engraved into my mind. At first I didn't believe it, but news about the strange stone made me believe in it a bit, so just to be sure I made some preparations. What just happened confirmed some of the information, the rest of it I'm not too sure about."

In fact, he really had no other choice; saying that he was reborn would be too weird. Cheng Yang had to create a more acceptable explanation for everyone to

believe in.

Everyone around wasn't fully convinced by Cheng Yang, but it seemed to be the most reasonable explanation available. Although it was a bit strange, the world had just turned into a global game; they had just seen a lot of bizarre things happen. At this point any other weird things happening wouldn't make them too surprised.

The thoughts of a global disaster made everyone's face filled with anxiety. After all, besides Cheng Yang, do they not all have families? An hour ago they were facing the threat of death, so they didn't have time to consider their families; but now that they are safe for the time being, they can't help but be anxious.

Cheng Yang roughly guessed everyone thoughts, calmly saying: "Right now your worry is useless, the most important thing to do now is to enhance your strength. Only by having enough strength in this new world, will you be able to saves your loved ones."

Lee Wanshan frowned and said: "All of my family is in Xiangcheng city, it's only four or five kilometers away. We have just killed the enchanted beasts around, as long as we fight together, those things shouldn't pose a threat to us, right?"

"Yes, we should set out at once to Xiangcheng City, I can't leave my family alone, my son is only five years old. "A 30-something truck driver said who looked anxious; he couldn't wait to get back to Xiangcheng city.

Cheng Yang shook his head, said: "With our current strength, I'm afraid there is no capability to cross this area into the city. Although surrounding the station only appear scattered enchanted beasts, that's because we killed most of the first wave already. In other places, with the passage of time, the enchanted beasts will gradually gather, eventually forming a large group. Now that the disaster has been over for more than an hour, outside right now most of the enchanted beasts have probably formed groups. Small groups of a few enchanted beasts we would be able to handle, but if it is a large group of dozens of monsters, I'm afraid we won't be enough to even count as a snack to them."

Seeing everyone's expression was unmoved, Cheng Yang said: "You may think of me as an alarmist, but in a bit I'm going to take some people out of the

station, you can verify whether what I just said is true or false.”

Lee Wanshan was suddenly overjoyed; he felt that if they work hard, going back to Xiangcheng city wouldn't be a problem.

Cheng Yang felt a bit sad, others may not know the difficulty of going back, but someone like him who already experienced the end already knew.

“Yoko, tell us, what do we need to do now? All of us will be listening to you.”  
Liu said.

Cheng Yang said: “This station will become our main base, but also where we settle down, so it is imperative that this station be developed. To develop the station, we will need to have enough power value.”

Cheng Yang told them the benefits from developing the station and the usage of the power value, finally ending with: “Time is of the essence, so tonight I'll take half the people out of the station to kill the enchanted beasts in the forest. This approach is a bit riskier, but as long as everyone is careful, there will be no danger to anyone's life. The remaining people will stay at the station and provide protection. They will also start learning cultivation.”



# Chapter 13-Battle of Xiangcheng City

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 13-Battle of Xiangcheng City

“Cultivation? “This was a familiar word, but in this new world people weren’t sure what he meant by it, so a lot of them were filled with questions.

Cheng Yang said: “It’s really cultivation, the world has turned into a game, but it’s still the real world; so killing monsters to upgrade experience doesn’t exist. People can only improve their strength through practice. If you open your list of skills, there is a basic cultivation skill. There is a limit to cultivating. A person can only cultivate for four hours a day, any more than that would have no effect. So don’t waste any time and try to cultivate every day, it’s very important. Of course, if you have access to a certain amount of power values, you can increase the speed of your cultivation; for example, having a total of more than 1000 power values would double the cultivation speed. At level 1, the basic cultivation skill consumes about 10 power values per hour to use. As to whether to you use power value for cultivation, you can decide yourself.” (T/N: **only by having a certain amounts of power values can you unlock faster cultivation speed**)

Cheng Yang didn’t mention that they could use their power values to contribute to upgrading the profession statues however. Partly, because these were their own power values, and they worked hard to obtain them; forcing them to donate wasn’t reasonable. He felt that in a short time by killing the surrounding enchanted beasts he would have enough power values to upgrade all the profession statues.

“In addition, while practicing cultivation in the log cabin, you can increase your cultivation speed by 10%. Every cabin can hold five people in one room; the rest of the cabins will be used for people that may come here later. “Cheng Yang finally said.

People didn’t have anything to say in response. Being able to have shelter over their head in this environment was good enough, why be picky about it? The only special one was Pang Shan, who had her own cabin. There was no other choice

since she was the only girl here, and they couldn't let her and a group of men stay together in one room. Later, when other women transferred, they would share the room with her.

“Yoko, now that we have finished transferring occupations, and have the ability to fight with the enchanted beasts, are the people in the city also able to transfer occupations? “Yu Kai suddenly revealed a problem that had been on his mind.

Cheng Yang looked up at the sky and said: “There are indeed profession transfer statues in the city, but as of right now ... I'm afraid nobody has been able to reach them! ”

What Cheng Yang had said was correct; right now Xiangcheng city was still in a state of chaos.

Facing monsters that appeared randomly in all directions, humans were getting slaughtered endlessly. Even former athletes, and boxing champions were treated as nothing in front of them.

Of course, humanity still had some ways to fight back. Unfortunately, due to Rule Change of Heaven and Earth, all electrical equipment had stopped working, but since firearms didn't require electricity they could still be used, even rockets still worked.

But right now Xiangcheng city had no weapons of mass destruction. Just some light firearms; such as rifles, and submachine guns. After all, the military garrison wasn't located in the city. For weapons such as rockets, and other heavy weapons most police officers are going to have access to these.

Xiangcheng City's government spent ten minutes closing the Public Security Bureau building and then had the police run over to the Government building, giving most of them with guns. They were going to rely on these people to stabilize the current situation, but they had not yet set out, being disrupted by the sudden changes.

Enchanted beasts that had just re-spawned found a huge amount of people gathered in the city hall ruins, and directly rushed over.

This made everyone jump out of his or her skins; the armed police immediately

fired their weapons. However, after getting hit by a bullet from their handgun, they discovered the monsters were still alive and kicking. Although they could make every bullet hit a monster, the monsters were fine even after getting hit by 3 or 4 bullets. The result was unacceptable.

At this moment people were still dumbfounded. The enchanted beasts took advantage, rushing into the crowds, and began to go on massive killing sprees.

Eventually humans were able to gain an advantage with the help of guns; slowly the enchanted beasts started dying. From their observations, every monster seemed to take around 15-16 bullets to kill.

This vitality was too OP, right? For now they didn't know that the reasons these monsters were so hard to kill is because the world had changed, regular guns only do three points of damage to them, and even a sniper rifle would deal less than six points of damage. If you wanted to kill a monster with guns, naturally it wasn't easy.

They hadn't yet had a chance to make a detailed study of these monsters when suddenly another wave of monsters spawned. Police officers without hesitation, immediately opened fire.

At this moment, they found out they had a very serious problem, they were running out of ammo! They might be able to kill this wave of enchanted beasts, but what if there were another wave of monsters after this one?

They were left with only two solutions; look for a place to hide, or return to the Public Security Bureau building, and try to dig for ammunition buried underneath the ruins.

Everyone knew that heavy machinery had stopped working, to get the ammunition from underneath the ruins would be very difficult. Top government officials soon decided to find a place to hide, and wait to find out more about the situation in order to make a decision.

Fortunately, although the earlier earthquake had completely destroyed all the buildings, none were completely flattened to the ground. This left plenty of places for people to hide.

Soon, the crowded ruins soon became empty, with everyone looking for a

place to hide. The remaining numbers of police officers were responsible for covering their retreat. After killing more than a dozen monsters, they also went to look for a hiding place.

In fact, even the ruins of government buildings were empty; everyone in Xiangcheng city had chosen to hide. They knew that hiding wouldn't guarantee their safety, but it's better than going out in the open exposed to the monster's eyes, right? At least this way they could live a little longer.

If they could hang on until the rescue forces arrived, they had a hope of survival. At this point, their main source of comfort was knowing the military was coming.

At that time, the city center had a huge screen enveloping it, and around the screen were enchanted beasts gathered in all directions. However, they were unable to breach the light screen, they could only hang around the outside of it.

If someone wanted to reach the light curtain surrounded by enchanted beasts, it would undoubtedly be very tough.

From Cheng Yang's memory of the past, he knew that tomorrow morning someone would find the light curtain. And at noon the day after tomorrow, the garrison troops outside the city would enter Xiangcheng city, using countless gunfire attacks to kill the enchanted beasts, enabling them access to the light curtain.

Not only is this happening in Xiangcheng city, almost all the main cities throughout the world, would take only two or three days after the disaster to fall back into human hands.

Afterward, would be the start of a new era!

Cheng Yang spent 10 minutes to answer any questions people may have still had, and then selected a number of people to go with him outside of the station wall.

Lee Wanshan wanted to bring all the drivers and workers together with him to return, but was rejected by Cheng Yang. For now, a small team of no more than 10 people in the field was the most safe, they wouldn't be too big of a target and still be able to defend themselves. Even if something unexpected did occur, his

strength would be sufficient to take care of whatever it was.

What's more, Cheng Yang didn't intend to return to the city, since presently that was an impossible task for them to achieve.

Cheng Yang promised them that if later he found the path to Xiangcheng city, he would take them to the city, and they agreed.

Cheng Yang took out a total of 16 people, split equally among the four professions. Doing it this way left Luo Feng station with out a single Summoner remaining to defend it. Fortunately, the Summoner occupation only has the skill of summoning a Dark Wolf, and a Dark Wolf summon only has melee attacks; The Summoners wouldn't play a big role defending the station anyway.

A 16-person team wasn't too big, four summoned Dark Wolves respectively guarding the front and back of the team, four Warriors guarding the two sides, Archers placed within the inner circle, with the core holding the three Magicians.

The people were all workers and drivers of Lee Wanshan's group, it wasn't that Cheng Yang didn't want to take Yu Kai and the rest with him, but their desire of wanting to return to Xiangcheng city was too strong.

Cheng Yang walked to the front of the group, it wasn't very dangerous to him. After all, his health reach had 40 points, an Attack Speed of 2, and Movement Speed of 2.2 was enough for him to avoid attacks and effectively counterattack.

They decided to advance along the road. The earthquake had changed the terrain dramatically, but the change was usually perpendicular, causing the road to remain relatively intact, so as long as they follow along the road, they wouldn't get lost.

The asphalt pavement was cracked all over at the moment, as if it had gone through intense bombing.

That wouldn't be the worst that would happen though, Cheng Yang knew that after a month, the trees on both side will soon cover the road, that is when the true struggles begin.

After walking forward for about 100 meters, a mouse half the size of a Green Anorak appeared in the road ahead, Cheng Yang immediately rushed over.

Cheng Yang wasn't kind, shooting a Magic Missile, hitting the mouse's head. It instantly rolled over in pain on the ground. Cheng Yang's attack couldn't kill it just yet; it rolled over on the ground and bounced up again.

Behind him several other long distance transfers were making themselves useful, firing off three Magic Missiles and four arrows straight at the mouse. Three of the attacks failed, the rest landed on the mouse, it released a painful whining afterward.

At this time Cheng Yang was only 20 meters away from the mouse. With his mind forming another Magic Missile, it shot outward hitting the mouse, causing it to fall on its side. Some dim points of light from the mouse went into Cheng Yang's body, and the rest went to the other long distance transfers that landed a hit on the mouse.

They hadn't had any time to relax, when suddenly the sounds of winds were speeding through the air, a silk thread shot directly at Cheng Yang.

"Spotted Spider! "This enchanted beast was very familiar to Cheng Yang, he stretched out his left arm and grabbed a hold of the thread. With his wand in his right hand he condensed a Magic Missile, which was sent toward the treetops overhead.

"Boom!" A loud thud could be heard, everyone looked up to see what it was and couldn't help but to be filled with dread. They saw a spider the size of a large boulder; its mouth releasing thread the width of a finger, attaching the thread around Cheng Yang's arm.

# Chapter 14-Moonlit Night

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 14-Moonlit Night

The spider was prepared to forcibly pull Cheng Yang toward it, but Cheng Yang fired off a Magic Missile, disrupting its rhythm. Without the silk's retraction force, its own strength was no longer enough to pull Cheng Yang up in the air.

"Attack!" Cheng Yang ordered, releasing a Magic Missile straight at the treetop.

At the same time, the remaining other seven ranged occupations also released their attacks toward the tree. Soon, the spider was killed by the non-stop attacks; its body fell from the tree onto the ground.

Cheng Yang said warily: "A Spotted Spider is only a first low-order enchanted beast, but fighting it in the woods is very troublesome. It's one of the few first-order enchanted beasts with ranged attack capability, and it likes to hide in the dark, attacking people when they are off guard. Its strength is strong enough to lift people up with its silk if they get caught, so be careful."

The group almost didn't need Cheng Yang to remind them, they also knew they needed to be careful; after all, such a huge spider made people terrified just from watching it. Nobody wanted to end up as food in its mouth.

So far Cheng Yang had already launched four skills, the rest of the long distance transfers had also used two skills. In order to avoid any unexpected situations, everyone sat down to recover for nearly 20 seconds so that their mana could completely recover, then they would move on.

After walking forward around 40 meters, Cheng Yang's ears pricked up and his face suddenly changed, leading him to yell: "Watch out! Enchanted beasts are coming, get ready to attack!"

His voice had just faded away when 12 Green Anoraks burst out from the side of the woods. The previous fight had probably attracted this group of enchanted beasts attention.

Cheng Yang was the quickest to react, shooting a Magic Missile toward the front of the beasts. The Magic Missile hit a Green Anorak near the front, sending it flying to the ground. Thankfully everyone had plenty of fighting experience at this point. The group would attack the enchanted beasts together, as long as Cheng Yang's attack and the rest of the groups attacks hit their target it would be an instant kill. Of course, this was based on the premise that all of their attacks landed directly on the beast; otherwise they would fail to kill it.

The Green Anoraks sprinting toward them were only 10 meters away from Cheng Yang's group, so naturally every single attack hit the enchanted beasts. The first Green Anorak quickly died while still charging forward.

Cheng Yang continued to attack while Lee Wanshan's group of four Warriors were preparing to use their shield to stop the Green Anoraks charge. As for the four summoned Dark Wolves, they had already rushed out toward the group of enchanted beasts; their current task was to be meat shields, and delay the advance of these Green Anoraks.

Although a Summoner could upgrade their own properties, their properties were really mostly for the summons, not them. Their own physical attack was just too weak; they couldn't even break an enchanted beast's defense if they tried.

This was the Summoner's flaw, whose fighting ability was fully dependent on it's summons. A summoned beast isn't afraid of death though; once it dies it can be called out again.

Currently, there were more than 10 Green Anoraks who were blocked by the four Dark Wolves resistance, their momentum falling a bit. They then directly changed their attention toward the four Dark Wolves. Using the pitchforks in their hands, they constantly attacked the Dark Wolves.

How could Cheng Yang let such an opportunity go by? The group constantly launched a multitude of attacks, the Green Anoraks being killed one by one; soon five Green Anoraks had perished.

At this time, all four Dark Wolves had died. The remaining six Green Anoraks again rushed toward Cheng Yang and the rest of the group.

"Quick! Summon your Dark Wolves!" Cheng Yang shouted.



The four Summoner apprentices took a moment to quickly launch their skills, four Dark Wolves soon emerged again, ready to confront the group of Green Anoraks. But at this time, the Green Anoraks had reached the front four Warriors; two Warriors suddenly suffered from attacks and were knocked down.

The four Dark Wolves quickly joined the fray, quickly stabilizing their formation. In such a situation, the Green Anoraks were unable to make a quick kill on any of the humans.

Ten seconds later, all the Green Anoraks had turned into power values, Cheng Yang obtained 12 points for himself.

The enchanted beasts didn't directly drop equipment, so there was no need to sweep the battlefield.

Cheng Yang estimated that from the battle, all of the ranged occupations mana would be empty, but the Warriors would still have some left. As a tradeoff, the Warriors had ended up losing around 10 points of health each. If there had been no Dark Wolves in the fight, there would have most likely been casualties.

"Just from that battle you can see, if the number of monsters were two or three more, I'm afraid we would have been unable to deal with it. Perhaps the final victory would still belong to us, but having casualties would have been unavoidable, this type of victory is not what we want." Cheng Yang said quietly.

Other people also understood the danger, having no mana would only lead to the long distance occupations waiting to die. For the Warriors, if they ran out of mana they would be unable to fight with a beast of the same order, weakening them considerably.

"Now, let's take a break to restore mana and health." Cheng Yang quickly finished, then sat down cross-legged on the ground, beginning his meditation technique.

In two minutes, all of the long distance transfers and Summoners stood up; their mana recovered quickly. As for the Warriors who were wounded, while in meditation, it took two minutes to recover one point of health. They had lost 10 points, so it would take at least 20 minutes for them to fully recover.

This location didn't have the safety of the field station, so at any time there

could be new enchanted beasts spawning. Cheng Yang dared not be far away from the group, they would need his help if anything happened. He stood patiently, waiting for the Warriors to finish recovering.

Soon, a group of 10 enchanted beasts came out of the woods; Cheng Yang's group was able to quickly exterminate them though. After determining there weren't any large groups of monsters around, Cheng Yang walked around a 100-meter circle by himself, and killed seven to eight lone enchanted beasts.

Lee Wanshan had finally fully recovered from the previous battle, but at the same time he had some lingering fears. Other long distance occupations could enjoy the pleasure of killing the enchanted beasts from far away, but Warriors, they were always in close contact with death; the two feelings were entirely different.

Lee Wanshan asked: "Cheng Yang, should we move on now? "

Cheng Yang looked in the direction of the highway, the time was close to seven, and the sky was already dark. But today was a near full moon, so they didn't have to worry about it being completely dark at night.

Cheng Yang did not directly answer Lee Wanshan, but said: "The farther we are from the station, the longer it will take for us to travel a certain distance, and the chances of us encountering a monster group will increase along with the size of them the further we walk away from the station. With our current speed, after we walk away from here we would likely encounter a group of more than 20 enchanted beasts. And if we stay in this area, only killing the enchanted beasts in close proximity to us, the danger around this area would lessen. Enchanted beasts, even if they respawn, would usually appear alone, or only in groups of three or four, it would be of no threat to us."

Everyone in the group felt their faces slightly tense up, they were afraid of what dangerous things could happen next.

Cheng Yang interrupted their thoughts and said: "In fact, we won't be here for too long anyway, as long as we have enough strength, we will soon be able to return to Xiangcheng city. Right now, even if we returned to Xiangcheng city, there's not much we could do to help, let alone with everyone trying to find their loved ones in the chaos, even if they were found I'm afraid we would not be able

to properly protect them.”

Lee Wanshan hesitated, clenched his teeth and said: “OK! I will stay here. I’ll wait until I’m strong enough and then go back to Xiangcheng city again. .... I just hope my wife and kids will wait for me... F\*\*K THE END! ”

With Lee Wanshan’s strong statement, everyone else in the group decided to stay at the field station until they were strong enough before returning to the city. They also agreed with Cheng Yang, Xiangcheng city was so big, how would they be able to find someone? If their strength was not powerful enough, I’m afraid before they could even find someone, they would have died along the way.

Next, under the leadership of Cheng Yang, the group went back into the woods.

From time to time, enchanted beasts sprang out from the bushes. Cheng Yang and the others easily killed them as they appeared. Even with the near full moon, the night had still slightly restricted Cheng Yang’s and the rest of the group’s sight; thankfully not all of the enchanted beasts had night-vision. This, coupled with the light coming from the Moon, made their only disadvantage at night almost unremarkable.

Of course, the biggest reason they weren’t in a lot of danger was that the world had turned into a game. After this happened, as long as they didn’t encounter powerful enchanted beasts that could one-hit kill, they wouldn’t encounter a life-threatening situation. Even if they were attacked by surprise, the most they would lose is a few health points.

After three to four hours later, Cheng Yang’s group had been wandering within one kilometer outside of the station, killing more than 400 enchanted beasts during this time. If it weren’t for the rest of the group having to wait for the Warriors health to fully recover, the efficiency would have been higher.

Cheng Yang was glad that in this four hours there weren’t any encounters with a first medium-order enchanted beast, otherwise they may have had casualties. In fact, this was actually normal, it was only the first day of the game world, and they were in the vicinity of the station. Naturally it would be hard for a first medium-order enchanted beast to appear. The two first medium-order Green

Anorak's that spawned around the station earlier, only appeared because it was the test for occupying the station.

After four hours of intense fighting, the group appeared to be suffering from a bit of mental fatigue. Cheng Yang himself wasn't impacted, but for the others safety, he decided to return to the station.

After returning to the station, Cheng Yang found that those who had stayed behind at the station, besides the four patrols on the wall, were practicing cultivation next to the altars. This gave him a feeling of expectation, it appeared that these people's ability to adapt was stronger than he imagined, he was just glad they didn't have a total meltdown at the time of the end at least.

In fact, that was also thanks to Cheng Yang, without his guidance and help, I'm afraid these people would have already died in a monster's mouth.

The earthquakes didn't cause many casualties, but when the enchanted beasts had attacked Xiangcheng city, it caused the city's population to drop by one-fifth. If it weren't for the monsters not being too strong, and that they had to take time to eat, even more people would have been dead.

At this time, the people that were practicing woke up, including Yu Kai and the others. They saw that Cheng Yang had returned, and mobbed around him immediately. They urgently wanted to know what the situation outside was.

"Yoko how was it?" Yu Kai immediately asked.

Cheng Yang said: "The monsters outside were too much, we weren't able to explore too far, and could only stay killing the enchanted beasts in the vicinity. Going to Xiangcheng city would have to wait for a couple of days. .... But anyways, how was your cultivating?"

Yu Kai immediately said: "I had a total of 11 power values, all of which I had just recently used, and now my progress in cultivation has reached 2.4%. If I have enough power values, I should be able to qualify for the Archer apprentice medium-order in 20 days."

Others repeated what their own progress was, and it wasn't too different from Yu Kai's. The fight in the evening had let everyone earn around 10-20 power values. 10 of the power values were repaid back to the territory, but this still left

most of them with 10 power values or more remaining. With no exception, they all chose to double their cultivation speed.

# Chapter 15-Instance

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 15-Instance

Cheng Yang expected this would happen. In this harsh and cruel game world, who wouldn't want to improve their strength as soon as possible?

Cheng Yang quickly said: "I'll take you guys out to hunt for enchanted beasts to earn as much power value as possible. As for Boss Lee and the rest, you'll remain in the station to cultivate, everyone should have about ten power values, which is enough for you to have double the cultivation speed for one hour."

For cultivators, practicing cultivation was also considered a way to rest, so it wouldn't affect their state of minds for tomorrow.

Next, Cheng Yang opened the Archer statue's property panel and chose to upgrade "Mana". They had earned enough for the territory's power value to reach 400 points, which was enough to upgrade one property for each of the four profession statues.

But, the profession statues had a cooldown period of 1.5 hours between upgrades of properties. Since Cheng Yang wasn't prepared to wait any longer, he once again set off with Yu Kai's group, and went out of the station.

They didn't bring a Summoner with them, but Cheng Yang wasn't really worried about their safety because Cheng Yang and Lee Wanshan's group had cleared out the groups of enchanted beasts around the area already earlier. Although the enchanted beasts would still spawn out, the size of the group wouldn't be as big as before.

After three hours of killing enchanted beasts, when Cheng Yang returned to the station to rest it was already two o'clock at night.

On the way back, Liu complained: "Yoko, what the hell is up with this shitty game?! There isn't even a Priest to heal our health; this is such a pain in the ass!"

Cheng Yang curled his mouth into a slight smile, but didn't say anything. This world is not without priests that can heal back health, they just haven't

appeared yet. Pang Shan was someone with a Priest talent, so how could there not be a Priest occupation?

After returning back to the station, the Mage, Warrior, and Summoner property upgrades were finished. After the upgrade, the enhancement scale was raised to 8%. In other words, as long as the property was raised to level 2, you would receive 8% bonuses. Cheng Yang immediately chose an upgrade to a property in his respective profession statue. He chose to upgrade the Magician statue's property of "Health", while also upgrading the property of "Mana" for the Warrior and Summoner statues.

As a result, 300 points of territory power values were quickly spent. The remaining territory power value left was 351 points.

Cheng Yang was satisfied with the current situation, being able to scrape up over 1000 points of territory power value in a single night was very praiseworthy. Cheng Yang clearly knew that this was entirely thanks to the world changing recently, causing a large number of enchanted beasts to appear. After two or three days, the respawn rate of the enchanted beasts around the station would fall back to its normal state. By that point, if you spent one day spent killing the enchanted beasts in a one kilometer radius of the stations territory, earning 500 points of territory power value was considered good. Of course, when the territory station gets upgraded the harvest would be larger, but the consumption of power value would also increase, and would make the power value obtained through killing enchanted beasts almost not worth mentioning.

At that time, in order to get enough power value he would have to depend on people's donations.

After the Magician statue's "Mana" property upgrade, Cheng Yang's mana had now reached 63 points. The effect was not yet apparent though, because the 3-point increase was not enough for him to release an extra Magic Missile.

Next, Cheng Yang began practicing his own cultivation method for the night.

At the moment his power value had reached 413 points, which made him quite pleased. But since he was at the first medium-order sorcerer's apprentice, and wanted to be able to practice cultivation with double the speed, it would consume twice the power value of a first low-order sorcerer's apprentice, so four

hours of practice would consume 80 power values in total. At the start of the disaster, almost no one could afford such consumption.

After the four hours of practicing cultivation came to an end, Cheng Yang's 1st medium-order cultivation had reached 3.2%, it was indeed better than the previous night's practicing efficiency by two-fold.

When he opened his eyes it was already daybreak, after practicing for four hours his mental state had returned to its peak.

Cheng Yang looked around, and found that in addition to the four people patrolling the walls, the rest were still sleeping in the houses.

Cheng Yang made a wry smile; he couldn't expect everyone to be like him right now. Being able to practice cultivation for one night without the need to sleep, for him it was a habit he acquired from his previous year in the game world.

Yu Kai was currently patrolling the wall with three other transfers. For now, only the remote distance transfers could patrol.

They saw that Cheng Yang had gotten up, so they jumped down from the wall, and ran directly in front of him to say hello. Cheng Yang was now the spiritual pillar of this group of people, they had nothing but heartfelt respect for him.

"Yoko, what are we doing today?" Yu Kai asked.

Cheng Yang long ago having made a plan, said: "After we finish eating breakfast, we will set off to the south of the station toward Huimin town to see if we can save some people. It's only a kilometer away from here, and last night we had half that distance cleared of enchanted beasts. While the night also spawns out some enchanted beasts, it wouldn't be as high of a frequency as when the disaster first started, so there won't be that many hordes of enchanted beasts."

Yu Kai stunned asked: "Where's this breakfast at? Are we going to cook up the enchanted beast's meat and eat it?"

Cheng Yang said: "Although most enchanted beast's meat can be eaten, such as the Gray Wolves we killed last night, today we won't need to eat that stuff, do you see what this stuff is?"

Yu Kai looked at the direction Cheng Yang's finger pointed, and found there



was a large bag full of dry foods, such as biscuits. Yu Kai suddenly became overjoyed and said: “This is great, I’m so hungry from not eating anything at all last night!”

Indeed, for a second-generation rich kid to go hungry for one night was a very painful thing for him. Otherwise he wouldn’t be so excited from seeing these cheap biscuits.

Cheng Yang said: “Go wake everyone up, after breakfast we will immediately head out. This time I will take half of the group to Huimin town while the rest will remain in the station, and kill the enchanted beasts around the surrounding area.”

Cheng Yang wanted to bring everyone to the town, but if the enchanted beasts around the station weren’t killed, then it would be a big waste. This was because if you want to have the highest spawn rate, the best way was to kill the enchanted beast the moment it appears, or else it’s refresh rate would go down. This would later be summed up by the experience of countless people.

Suddenly, Liu thought of an urgent issue and said: “Yoko, you should go look at what’s behind the altar. It appeared this morning all of a sudden; I looked at it for a long time but wasn’t able to comprehend what it was. I was afraid to touch it, in case something strange happened.”

Cheng Yang was slightly surprised for a moment, and immediately walked toward the back of the altar.

A two-meter high oval screen instantly caught Cheng Yang’s eyes; this was something he was very familiar with.

This portal was actually an entrance to the one of the game’s instances. (**Think of it as an entrance to a dungeon.**)

Cheng Yang couldn’t understand how the instance portal had suddenly just appeared inside the station; he didn’t remember such a thing existing here before in his memory.

Suddenly, Cheng Yang remembered one thing. Didn’t he move a strange oval stone yesterday near the altar and place it right around here? He recalled that in the aftermath of the earthquake yesterday it was still here, how come it was

missing now?

Was it possible the oval stone was needed to activate and open the instance? Or was the stone itself the instance? This possibility was very large, it really was that or else Cheng Yang couldn't manage to explain how this instance portal materialized in the station.

Thinking of this, Cheng Yang suddenly became annoyed, if he had known the instance was the stone, he wouldn't have needed to waste two days looking for it. He knew that around Xiangcheng city were five other instances of the same grade as this one. If he had been able to bring all the instance initial-state stones back to the station, the advantages the station would have gained would have been enormous. But now, there was no possibility of that happening, after all; once an instance portal was formed it couldn't be moved.

Looking at the portal, it was hard for Cheng Yang to keep his calm, this was probably the first time he had ever seen an instance portal inside of a station, and it also belonged to him.

When the station upgrades to a level-three village, there would be a Trial Hall building automatically built, Trial Hall would give out acceptable tasks to the transfers, and then send them somewhere to do the specific task. This trial was also a type of instance. But the power value earned in this type of instance was normally one-third of a field instance, and couldn't be synchronized. So territorial power value wouldn't be obtained from this.

What were the benefits of a field instance? First, a field instance could allow people to earn more power value. Secondly, as long as the portal to the field instance is within one kilometer of the station, the enchanted beasts killed in the instance will give out power value, and also give the territory power value. These things had already been verified, but at that time it was already nearing the end of the first year. At that point in time the United States had a station that had upgraded, and had its region expanded, the new territory region included the field instance within it.

Now, Luo Feng station from the start had such an instance, it would certainly greatly improve the upgrade speed.

Of course, the benefits of instances were more than that; they also gave out

equipment, skill books, potions, and other rewards. In exceptional cases, one could obtain special rewards.

As far as this instance, Cheng Yang knew it very well. The instance was called the Scarlet Church; it belonged to an instance at the lowest level. In an instance at normal difficulty, most monsters would be at the first low-order, the elites would be at the first medium-order, and the final boss would be at first late-order.

If Cheng Yang remembered correctly, being the first to pass on normal difficulty would give you a special treasure; this was the main reason why Cheng Yang had worked so hard to find it previously.

This treasure was a Priest statue, after the Priest statue was used on the altar, the territory would receive an occupation Priest statue where people could transfer to the career. Its benefits couldn't be imagined. The first pass completion doesn't refer to being the first to pass this specific copy of an instance, but the first passage completion of the Scarlet Church all around the world. Only the first person to complete it would have a chance to get this Priest statue.

Of course, there were other ways to get the Priest statue, but later on after the end, this was considered the easiest way to get it. Basically, as long as whoever discovered this instance had sufficient strength, they would have no trouble clearing it and claiming the statue.

Cheng Yang had originally intended to go to Huimin town, but after seeing this portal he instantly changed his decision. Being accompanied by a priest would make the journey to Huimin town be that much safer.

If things were going according to normal circumstances, even if Cheng Yang commanded every transfer in the station to fight inside this instance, it still wouldn't be enough to get through the instance; the final boss being at the first late-order was enough to massacre all of them. But Cheng Yang happened to know of a non-normal way of clearing this instance.

"What the hell is this thing?" Seeing Cheng Yang's face suddenly change, Yu Kai immediately asked in response.

Cheng Yang said: "It's a good item, you can think of it as a game instance. Go

wake up Niu Bing, Liu Hao, and Boss Lee so we can beat this instance. After we are done, we'll go to Huimin town."

After getting Cheng Yang's instructions, he immediately turned around and went into the house to wake the rest of them up.

# Chapter 16-Scarlet Church

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 16-Scarlet Church

Shortly afterward, five people had assembled together as Cheng Yang got ready to enter the instance. It's not that Cheng Yang didn't want to bring more people in, but the Scarlet Church instance could only accommodate up to five people in a team when challenging it.

The people entering the instance needed to be in a party, if they weren't, they wouldn't be in the same instance. After the village was upgraded to level three, the Mercenary Association would emerge which allowed you to set up a mercenary guild. As long as it was within 10 meters of the instance, the rules were automatically set to make humans who were in the same guild into a party, and then deliver them to the same instance.

Currently, let alone Luo Feng village field station, a Mercenary Association hadn't even appeared in the main city yet. According to Cheng Yang's previous experience after the end, 10 days later the Mercenary Association would appear in the main city. Not only would the Mercenary Association appear, but also a group of other buildings such as the Trial Hall.

But Cheng Yang had a secret method; it had taken countless people's lives after the end occurred to discover this method. After all, people who wanted to go into the same instance were not necessarily in a guild or in the same guild, what were they supposed to do? It was very simple, they just needed to hold hands with one another to be counted as party members.

Immediately five people stood in a circle. While they were under the manipulation of Cheng Yang, they felt immediately that the surrounding environment had undergone tremendous changes.

This was a wide area filled with western-style buildings spread all around. When they looked forward they saw what looked like a large church. However, this church didn't seem to be a place filled with peace and quiet; but instead somewhere filled with filth and chaos.

Cheng Yang's group stood outside the church; at the door of the church could be seen two strange animals wandering around.

The strange animals had dark brown skin, pointy-heads, two small legs, and were holding a short spear.

This monster was called a Grell, which was the same as the Green Anorak; both were enchanted beasts of the lowest level category. Its strength was weaker than enchanted beasts in the same order, but their intelligence was much higher to make up for it. When humans fought with them, these monsters were usually more likely to kill them first.

Yu Kai didn't know the circumstances of this specific church, but Cheng Yang was aware that the church covered an area of about one square kilometer, and was made up of three levels, all of which were filled with Grells. At the end of the second level was a first medium-order enchanted beast; while at the innermost level of the church was first late-order enchanted beast.

"Yoko, what is this place?" Liu asked as he looked around helplessly. Liu knew that Xiangcheng City didn't have these western-style buildings anywhere near it.

Cheng Yang said: "This place is not on Earth, specifically what or where it is, I really don't know. You can just think of it as a game instance, and if you can clear such an instance, it will bring huge benefits."

Liu and the rest had no doubt that this was true, after all, whether it was games or reality, the first person to eat crab always get rewarded don't they\*? (T/N: **Basically means someone who is able to get the benefits from taking a risk and being the first to try something new.**)

This time, Cheng Yang no longer walked in the front, but let Liu Hao and Lee Wanshan the two Warriors lead, while he, and Yu Kai the Archer stayed in the middle. Niu Bing, this guy would summon a Dark Wolf to rush to the front, and hide himself at the back of the group. As of right now, the Summoners, in addition to summon animals were not much different from ordinary people.

The Dark Wolf rushed at the two monsters right away to attract the aggro. In the early stage, Summoners were better than Warriors in attracting the enchanted beasts aggro and taking hits, especially since there's no place in Luo Feng station that sells any kind of potions.

For transfers the recovery speed of health was much slower than the recovery speed of mana, which made it easier for Summoners to block an enchanted beasts attack with their summon. Warrior could use their shield to block attacks, but it wasn't always successful and an enchanted beast attack rate was extremely fast.

Often the Warriors couldn't even keep up with the movement of an enchanted beast. Otherwise, just a row of Warriors standing in front of it would be able to kill it easily, but this phenomenon was impossible to achieve in actuality.

The two Grells rushed to the Dark Wolf, instantly tearing each other up. Maybe it was due to the rules of Heaven and Earth, but any magical animal a Summoner called out had a very high chance of attracting aggro. As long as no one attacked the enchanted beast first, it would usually go after the summoned monsters as their first target.

For now, because their level wasn't high enough, whether it was the summoned monsters or the enchanted beasts, they possessed no strong fighting skills, so this fight relied mainly on their physical strength, using their teeth and claws as their only weapon.

A Dark Wolf naturally couldn't win against two Grells; but don't forget, there were also Cheng Yang and the others. Now, with Magic Missiles and Arrows shot at them, and with Liu and Lee Wanshan also following up with an attack, in just a few seconds the two Grells turned into two corpses.

"Let's go! Get inside the building!" After killing the two watchdogs, Cheng Yang immediately instructed, "Don't rush, we want to proceed ahead steadily."

The other four nodded, then the group entered past the door.

What they saw was a cloister<sup>2</sup>. The corridors on both sides of them had a bunch of rooms; the number was no less than 100. In the center of this cloister was a wide courtyard, an area of about 700 or 800 square meters. Ten Grell were scattered around the courtyard near them.

"This could be a bit of trouble, there are at least ten Grells, and we won't be able to fight against them!" Liu had just stuck his head out, only to immediately shrink it back. Although the Grells distribution was scattered, they knew that if

Cheng Yang and others showed themselves, these enchanted beasts would immediately swarm them

The world had transformed into a game, but it still retained some patterns of reality in many places. Such as; there were specific distances you could stay away from certain monsters to not attract their aggro, but as long as you were still within their sight, you would be subject to the enchanted beasts crazy attacks no matter what.

Cheng Yang calmly smiled and said, “Don’t worry, these are just ordinary enchanted beasts. Although they are slightly smarter than other enchanted beasts, they are nothing compared to us. Do you not see the inside of this building? There are plenty of rooms around, as long as we go into a room, and then block them at the entrance of the room, we should be able to quickly kill them.”

Liu’s eyes lighted up, and he said: “That’s a good idea. Wait for a bit, I’ll have a look to see which room is the most suitable to use.”

Having said that Liu quietly stuck his head inside the main door, took a look inside, and then drew back from it quickly.

“To the left more than 10 meters away from one of the doors there is a room, but the door was closed, I don’t know if I can open it.” Liu quickly said.

Cheng Yang confidently said: “Even if the door is locked, as long as you use your strength, and Lee Wanshan uses his, isn’t it easy to open the door?”

Liu shook his fist, a smile suddenly emerging from his chubby round face: “That’s true, I forgot I belong in the same category as Superman now!

Afterwards, Liu described the Grells distribution inside, and they began to develop a strategy. In fact, the strategy they were going to use was very simple, they only needed Niu Bing to summon a Dark Wolf to rush at them, leading them toward the door, and then blocking them in the entrance.

Things went very smoothly, Niu Bing controlled the Dark Wolf to rush at the enchanted beasts, while Liu led them toward the room.

Cheng Yang and Lee Wanshan followed right behind Liu. As his punch blew open the door, the group rushed into the room.



At this point, the Grells had killed the heroic Dark Wolf, it's corpse turned into energy that dissipated away into the air. This was the unique thing about the summoned animals manner of death.

At the same time, the Grells that had lost their target quickly changed their focus onto Cheng Yang and others, quickly running toward them. In only a few seconds, the Grells had already surrounded the door.

"Stop them!" Cheng Yang shouted, Liu Hao and Lee Wanshan without further ado directly carried their shields to the front of the group.

Intense fighting had begun, the most difficult jobs belonged to Liu Hao and Li Wan Shan, they weren't fighting back at all, at the moment. Their hands were only carrying a shield to block the Grells in the front. Cheng Yang and the others in the room joined the fight by using their skills as quickly as possible.

At this time, Cheng Yang couldn't help but appreciate the Warriors early advantage, their shield was simply too strong. It didn't have any properties, but compared with any equipment they could pick up later, it contained a unique advantage, that it had no durability value. In other words, the shield could never be damaged.

This properties advantage wasn't particularly obvious on other equipment, but on the shield it was very strong. Imagine that as long as the shield was at the front, the people behind it would not be harmed. Later on, the shield would no longer have infinite durability, when attacks landed on it the durability would drop very quickly. At this point, Warriors would have to rely on their skills and ability.

The door wasn't very wide, it could only accommodate two people standing side by side, and the Grells bodies were about the same size as a human's body, therefore only two Grells could launch attacks at the same time.

After some fighting, all of the Grells were eliminated. While Liu Hao and Li Wanshan were standing in the front of the battle, their face was contorted. It wasn't from anger, but from pain. While the Grells attacks on their shields didn't bring them any real harm, the several attacks seismic force alone made their hands go numb, and after killing more than 10 Grells, their arms felt like they had been fractured.

Right now, they didn't dare to continue to move forward, everyone sat on the ground to recover. Liu Hao and Lee Wanshan started using their Yun Ling skill several times, after a while the pain in their arms had finally lessened a bit.

This was just the first courtyard, after they had finished recovering they proceeded to the next courtyard inside one of the side doors, repeating the previous battle.

10 minutes later, they had finished raiding the eight courtyards, and finally saw a door appear.

This was the second level of the church, and behind that door was a 1st medium-order enchanted beast.

Cheng Yang didn't feel too much pressure from this, even if he was the only one here, he was confident that he could solo it.

Cheng Yang went inside the door. Inside was a Grell that looked almost the same as the other Grells wandering around the door earlier, except it's skin color was of a darker color than any ordinary Grell.

The Dark Grell soon discovered Cheng Yang; it began to howl as it ran over. Cheng Yang didn't choose to stay still. He shot off a Magic Missile, turned around, and ran.

<sup>1</sup> ED:(Here is the story behind the quote for anyone interested.)

<http://www.cultural-china.com/chinaWH/html/en/Kaleidoscope2789bye8008.html>

<sup>2</sup> ED:(A cloister is a courtyard with covered walks that is usually a place of religious affiliation, like a church or a monastery.)

# Chapter 17-Clearance

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 17-Clearance

“Long distance careers will shoot from the back, the warriors will be responsible for the protection. “Cheng Yang quickly shouted as he get ready to kite the Grell.

Cheng Yang led the first-medium order Grell around, while Yu Kai release arrows from behind. As for Liu and Lee Wanshan, were only soy sauce’s sake, they weren’t able to keep pace with the Grell, and the dark wolf summoned by Niu Bing suffer the same fate.

After several rounds of attack, the enchanted beast that would cause despair for almost everyone that tried to kill it at this early stage died on the spot, before they even had a chance to cheer a faint light screen appear and covered the Grell’s body.

After two seconds the screen dispersed, the Grell’s body had already disappear, and at the place of the original body was a wooden stick.

Yu Kai and Liu Hao looked at each other, what is that thing? The wooden stick seems to look somewhat similar to the one in Chang Yang’s hand.

The fastest to respond was chubby Liu who has some gaming experience, he suddenly exclaimed: “Yoko is this the equipment that the enchanted beast just burst out? I thought you say these enchanted don’t burst out any equipment? ”

Cheng Yang calmly replied: “I only say those enchanted beasts outside don’t burst out any equipment, but in here is the instance and so it’s not the same as those enchanted beast out there. And according to circumstances, even the enchanted beasts in the instance would rarely burst out equipment. The stronger the enchanted beast is, the more likely it would burst out a equipment.”

They didn’t continue to dwell on this issue, but knowing that the enchanted beast can burst equipment was a joyous event.

“Yoko, you’re lucky, it looks like this magic wand is for you to use. “Niu Bing stepped forward a few steps, and picked up the wooden stick.

Cheng Yang know this equipment is a magic wand, in fact, before the Grell was killed, he already can guess the item that would drop. According to the rules summed up later, the person with the greatest contribution in the instance, is more likely to burst out their career-related items. There is no doubt that in the earlier battle, Cheng Yang’s contribution is the biggest, so the enchanted beast bursting out a magician related equipment was the most likely thing.

Cheng Yang took the wand from Niu Bing’s hand, and moment later its properties appear in Cheng Yang’s mind.

Wither wooden staff: Ordinary single-handed weapon, Increase magic attack by 1, required early-order sorcerer’s apprentice or above to equip. Durability: 50/50.

It was worthy to be later criticized as the lowest grade equipment, increasing magic damage by only 1 points. But for now, this wither wooden staff offer Cheng Yang unparalleled advantages, it’s equivalent to having his attack raised by 10%. This isn’t the most important matter, after the increased of 1 point of extra magic attack, those original early-order enchanted beasts that used to take four magic missile to deal with, now only need three to be kill.

Cheng Yang without hesitation immediately replace his old wand, his magic attack went up to 11 points.

With the excitement of bursting out a piece of equipment, Yu Kai was in high spirit, immediately rush into the courtyard.

Subsequent fighting has no suspense, after this first-medium order Grell fall under Cheng Yang and others attack, they will have to face the most powerful monster in the Scarlet Church.

But after this Grell died, luckily it also burst out a piece of equipment.

Buckskin Wristband: Iron grade armor, increase arm physical defense by 1, increase attack speed by 2, required apprentice order or above to equipped. Durability: 60/60.

After seeing this piece of equipment, Cheng Yang was overjoyed, it was a iron

grade equipment! In general a instance at normal difficulty would only appear ordinary grade equipment, with only a minimal chance of bursting iron grade equipment.

It seems that their luck is good, of course, it could also be instance related, after all they are the first team to enter the Scarlet Church instance, getting some additional advantages are also reasonable.

For an increased of 2 attack speed, others may be at a loss, they may also feel this increase of stats is extremely strong, but Cheng Yang knew that this increase in two points of attack speed is not as people think.

For example, Cheng Yang's attack speed now is at 2:00, this doesn't mean his attack speed is twice as fast as other people. Instead, the gap is still very small, 1 point increase in attack speed is equivalent to an increase of 1%. Now this Buckskin Wristband increase attack speed by 2, which merely increase the original attack speed by 2%.

Perhaps this increase of 2% don't seem to have any significant effect, but at the most crucial moment, this extra little speed may play a critical role. Cheng Yang on more than one occasion was able to appreciate this benefit.

This equipment also has no restriction of the occupation that can use it, in other words, this Buckskin Wristband can be used by all occupation.

After reading the attribute of this piece of equipment, Cheng Yang threw it to Liu, said: "Liu, this equipment is suitable for you, it can increase your arm physical defense and strengthen your arm resisting ability, which will be beneficial for you when resisting enchanted beast attacks. "

Liu said: "Yoko, how about you use this thing, right now the pillar of our strength is you, and if you get stronger we should be more secure right? "

Cheng Yang retorted: "Your way of thinking is wrong, this damn doomsday is very cruel, personal power in the last days has little value, now no matter how powerful I become, if I was to be surrounded by a dozen of enchanted beasts I would only be killed. So the most important thing now is having you and Lee be able to protect our security, only when our frontline is safe will we be able to concentrate on killing the enchanted beasts. "

After thinking for a bit Liu accepted the equipment, he immediately put the Buckskin Wristband on his right arm.

Cheng Yang took one look at the crowd and said: “For the next fight you don’t have to participate, in the face of first-late order enchanted beast, you are still too fragile. ”

“How can we do such a thing? “Yu Kai immediately said,” We enter this instance together, of course when advancing or retreating we will also do it together, how can we let you take all the risk by yourself? ”

Niu Bing said: “Yoko, I also agree with what Yu said, we need to stick together when fighting the final Boss and if it is very powerful that we won’t be able to contend, then we can just quit. There is no need to let you go adventure right? ”

Cheng Yang a wry smile: “Ok, don’t be so pessimistic, I say to leave it to me, because I am sure that I can deal with it. Otherwise, with my ability, in the face of a enchanted beast in the late-order would only need seconds to be torn apart by it. ”

A late-order enchanted beast deal around 20 points of damage, if it struck a first-early sorcerer’s apprentice, and not counting the defense it’s fully capable of spiking them. Even for Cheng Yang, he can only resist two attacks. Moreover, a late-order enchanted beast has double Cheng Yang speed. Under normal circumstances, when facing such a presence, he would have no chance of escaping.

Other people are also aware of this fact, everyone present acknowledged the ability of Cheng Yang, in their view, Cheng Yang was not a fool, so naturally it was impossible for him to do things that are suicidal.

Next, under the arraignment of Cheng Yang, Yu Kai and the rest stayed in the second layer while Cheng Yang alone enter the central courtyard.

This is the Scarlet Church central courtyard, and is also one of the largest courtyard. At the center of the courtyard there is a huge tree more than 10 meters tall with smooth and straight trunk, making it impossible to climb. Its foliage completely covered the entire courtyard

This courtyard is different from other places, in addition to a spacious yard

outside, there is no corridor or any room. Of course, there's a door in the front of the yard, the door lead to the most important building of this church, the prayer hall.

Cheng Yang is looking at the enchanted beast in this prayer hall.

This is also a Grell, but compared with the Grells from before, it has a famous name, it's called the Chief Grell because under normal circumstances, the Grell highest level of growth is the first-peak, the first-peak Grell is the leader level. And a late-order Grell is classified as the chieftain level.

First, Cheng Yang check the surrounding environment, and after making sure there weren't any difference from his memory, he was able to put down his hanging heart.

After he is ready, Cheng Yang legs leap forward, and rushed straight into the prayer hall. After entering the door, he saw a shadowy figure giving off intense pressure, he directly release a magic missile at it, then went toward the left side of the courtyard wall and ran off.

Here is only a few meters away from the wall, with his speed, to reach the wall took only a blink of an eye. There is a stone bench here, Cheng Yang use it as leverage and jumped up to the wall.

Extending along the wall was a branch, Cheng Yang grabbed a hold of it and climbed the big tree.

At that moment, a giant monster rushed out from the prayer hall, it looks like a Grell, but it's height is nearly one meter taller than the ordinary Grell, which is really appalling.

After it went out the door, it saw Cheng Yang who was still climbing the tree, then it started to howl and rushed over.

Cheng Yang is now on one of the branches of the big tree, he was fifteen-sixteen meters from the ground, which is a branch of the tree closest to the ground.

See below the Chief Grell that kept on leaping upward, Cheng Yang's face showed a hint of a smile. Although this is the game world, but it's also reality. If strange scenes occurred in the game world the gaming company would try to fix

that bug. But this realistic game world is very different, since it is reasonable, who let these Grell have such low IQ?

After a few minutes, the Chief Grell with 120 health was Cheng Yang shot to death, before dying it still couldn't find a way to get up the tree.

After this guy died, Cheng Yang went down along the branch and jumped off from the wall,, he was eager to see his harvest!

An item is placed on the ground, a dark gray robe, it was the item burst after killing the Chief Grell, Cheng Yang quickly open its properties filled with anticipation.

Magic robe: Iron grade armor, body magic defense increase by 1, mana increase by 10 points, required magic attack related professional occupations apprentice order or above to be equipped. Durability 60/60.



# Chapter 18-Priest Statue

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 18-Priest Statue

Wow, such a good thing. As far as magician is concerned there is a notion that they need physical defense but that's not true, after all magician don't need to fight enchanted beast up close like warriors, so they pay more attention to magic defense instead. The same thing with health and mana, compared with the two, the value of mana is more important. Although this equipment is just a iron grade equipment, but also infinitely close to the value of a bronze grade equipment.

In the last world, Cheng Yang also received bronze gears. There is no doubt that a person who can wear a full set of bronze level equipment, their property will absolutely be against the Heaven. Bronze grade equipment, after all, are not so readily available. The vast majority of people would be happy just to get a iron grade equipment.

Cheng Yang immediately put on the magic robe, it added a mysterious charm. The feeling of wearing the robe was a bit weird, but Cheng Yang didn't mind, after the end, survival is the most important matter, who care what the robe look like?

At this time, Liu heard the noise inside disappears, and knowing that the fight was over, he walked in. After seeing Cheng Yang wear a dark colored dress, they couldn't help but froze for a long time.

"Is that the equipment that bursted? "Liu was the first to react.

Cheng Yang said with a smile: "I had some good luck, it's a magic robe ... "

Yu Kai looked around and said: "Yoko, the instance is finished, right? "

Cheng Yang said: "Yeah, it's over, but the harvest is a very rich. Out of the three pieces of equipments, two are iron grade equipments, perhaps for now these equipment may seems valuable, but in the future these will be the general equipment when doing the instance. For now, these will be our main source of

equipment. ”

Yu Kai immediately asked: “Can we do the instance over again? ”

Cheng Yang said: “We can’t, each person can only enter the instance once a day, and there is a limit to the number of times you can clear it per day. This instance can be clear three times a day on normal difficulty. However, this number can be elevated, with the cumulative clearance times, the number of times per day clearance will also increase. There’s no need to worry, we can just take it slowly. ”

Yu Kai nodded right away, they now understand that this instance for Luo Feng village’s development will play a vital role.

Cheng Yang went on to say: “Well, it’s time for us to go check this instance biggest benefits, after all, this is the world’s first instance clearance, if there’s no great benefit, it really can’t be justified. ”

The others heard Cheng Yang said before that the instance will give out huge harvests, but they feel that obtaining three pieces of equipment was lucky enough, so there is no thought on getting anything else. After listening to what Cheng Yang said, they became overjoyed.

Cheng Yang immediately took the lead into the prayer hall, looking inside the hall on the high platform was a table, which was placed a half-foot tall white statue.

The white statue is carved in the image of a female Angel, her hands holding a scepter, which give off an impression of holiness.

Cheng Yang gently picked up the white statue, fearing that he might accidentally break it.

Professional Statue (Priest): Priest career statue, after the sacrifice on the territory altar, the territory will appear a priest statue that allow people to transfer to the priest career.

So it was this thing, although Cheng Yang had already guessed he would obtain this statue, but his heart is still surging with endless excitement. With this thing, Luo Feng village will become even more powerful. After the apocalypse medicine lost their usage, so the role of a priest isn’t so simple, they will improve the

safety of those that team up with them.

Liu looked at Cheng Yang's hands which is holding the white jade statue, wondering what it does. However, after a short explanation from Cheng Yang, his face showed the color of ecstasy. Especially Liu, as a veteran gamer, his understanding on the value of priest is more thorough than the others.

Liu Hao chuckled, said: "So, in the future we will have a wet nurse. "

Niu Bing slap the back of Liu's head, scorned him a glance at him and said: "What wet nurse, it's called priest, remember that it is called priest. "

Liu who suffered a slap was somewhat at a loss, then moment later he remember Pang Shan who didn't get to transfer yesterday. He suddenly realized the cause for the slap, a wry smile appeared on his face, that one slap to his head was to avenge for his girlfriend, how can you say his brother's girlfriend is a wet nurse? He immediately corrected himself: "Yes, priest, this is definitely the priest."

Liu's words have not yet finished, the space around them began distorting, followed by a change in the surrounding environment, they have returned to Luo Feng village.

The people in Luo Feng village were anxiously waiting for them, because they simply don't know the situation of Cheng Yang and the rest in the Scarlet Church. After seeing Cheng Yang who suddenly appeared near the portal, people quickly mobbed the group.

The most excited is Pang Shan. After all, she was the only girl the village, and was the only one that hasn't transferred, if someone has any thought of misconduct, I'm afraid she don't even have any room for resistance.

"Niu Bing, you came back. "Pang Shan felt relief after holding Niu Bing's arm.

Niu Bing felt Pat Pang Shan's worry began patting her back, comfort her: "Don't worry, didn't we just came back just fine? Even Yoko is together with us, there won't be any danger. "

Yu Kai suddenly on the side said, "You couple dare show your public affection deliberately to let all of us single people envious ah?"

Cheng Yang interrupted them, said, “well, you can talk all you want later. We don’t have much time right now, there is a lot of things we need to do. ”

With that, Cheng Yang will placed the priest statue in his hands on the altar, then moment later the small statue quickly disappear, and a white light emerge 50 meters away, it was the same scene as when the four primary statue appeared.

After the white light is dispersed, a tall white statue appear at the location, its appearance is identical to the small statue Cheng Yang had sacrificed. Only its location was on the outside of the four primary statues.

“Pang Shan, you come here to transfer. “Cheng Yang quickly to Pang Shan said.

“I can transfer career? “Pang Shan got a little excited. After getting a positive response from Cheng Yang, immediately went next to the priest statue, and transfer in accordance with the instructions from Cheng Yang.

At this time, Cheng Yang viewed the property panel of the priest’s statue, it was about the same as the other four primaries statues except for two differences.

The number for the transfer quota is different, the maximum number that can transfer to a priest is only five people. But this is within Cheng Yang’s expectation, after all from his memories he already know this. Also the priest statue is like a special career, even for those in the main city, it’s impossible to transfer to the priest profession.

The other difference is the profession statue scalable attributes.

Divine (level 1, not research): Increase the healing of all priests transferred under this statue by 5%, upgrade conditions: 100 power values.

Cheng Yang didn’t remember the priest statue ever having this property. How can it have this attribute? Cheng Yang was puzzled, and can only ultimately attributed the cause for it being the world’s first non-primary statue.

Cheng Yang’s speculation was broadly accurate, and the reason he didn’t know in previous word is because at that time the first non-primary statue wasn’t a priest.

The priest statue has one more attribute than the other four primary statues, although this make it harder for the priest statue to upgrade, but at the same time will give Luo Feng village priests a very distinct advantage. Compared with these advantages, increasing the difficulty of upgrading mean nothing.

After selecting to upgrade the magic attack of the priest statue, he also upgraded the four primary statue a property, this time he chose the attack attribute for all the profession.

After the operation is completed, Cheng Yang open Pang Shan's properties panel.

Name: Pang Shan

Subordinate forces: Luo Feng Village

**Occupation:** Priest **Rank:** Low order priest's apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 19 **Life:** 110 years

**Health:** 20 **Mana:** 25

**Physical attack:** 1 **Magical attack:** 5

**Physical Defense:** 1 **Magic defense:** 1

**Attack speed:** 1 **Movement speed** 1:1

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances magical attack by 3%.

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances priest's skill effect by 3%.

### **Skills:**

Prayer: Level 1 (Priest's basic skill, through prayer one can gradually enhance strength. Skill level increase associated with career-order ascension.)

Light healing: Level 1 (Heal friendly targets, restoring health value by magic attack x2, effective distance of 30 meters, no special effect. Spell consumes 5 points of mana. Proficiency 0%. )

### **Equipment:**

Novice scepter: Priest status symbol, holds no additional properties.

In addition to the priest early treatment capability, even the attack methods are missing. At the early stage, except teaming up with other professions, there is no other way to go.

Of course, this won't affect them earning power value. Because, according to rule heaven and Earth, as long as the priest heal their teammates in the fight, they will be able to take part of the power value, the specific value depends on how much of a role they played.

After dealing with Pang Shan, Cheng Yang began planning the matters to go to Huimin town, after all, Luo Feng village upgrade will depend on the population from Huimin town.

After completing the Scarlet Church instance, the biggest benefit is obtaining a priest statue, followed by the fighting that earned them nearly 200 power values as well as the same territorial power value. And finally the three pieces of equipment.

Although for the time being, the three pieces of equipment look like they play a huge role, but with the enhancement of people's strength, these equipment will be worthless. So relatively speaking, the value of power value is more important. For future transaction, the purchasing power of more than two hundred points power values is also greater than the three pieces of equipment Cheng Yang obtained.

Now the time is eight in the morning, for the group to enter the instance a little earlier, they didn't even get a chance to eat breakfast. Before the departure to Huimin town, the food and clothing problem need to be resolved.

# Chapter 19-Going to Huimin Town

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 19-Going to Huimin Town

In Xiangcheng city, the air is completely filled with the atmosphere of death.

From the start of the earthquake to now, only 15 hours has past, however for the city's residents, it seems like a century.

That night, no one was able to sleep, they curled up in every corner of the city's ruins, being on alert listening to the movement around. With a whiff of danger, they will be standing on the edge of death.

Everyone knows, currently the master of the city is no longer mankind, but those monsters. Not only do the monsters kill, but they also eat people.

Last night, many people were eaten by the monsters, even the bones are not necessarily left behind.

Last night, Xiangcheng city's population of nearly 2 million people, 500,000 people failed to see the next day sun. Throughout Xiangcheng city's ruins can be seen trails of blood everywhere, people that are still alive, considered themselves lucky.

However, after a night of hiding, most people are now hungry. After all, the vast majority of them did not eat last night, plus with a night without sleep, not being hungry is odd.

At this time, everyone knows that this is no ordinary earthquake. It has been more than 10 hours, and there is still no news from the outside world. If this is a real earthquake, this type of response is simply impossible, there should at least be rescue helicopters at the scene when the disaster first emerged. But now, let alone a helicopter, even everyday flights can't be seen in the air.

Now they are faced with a difficult dilemma, how to find food in the ruins full of monsters.

Presently, some monsters started crowding together, while the number of

enchanted beasts spawning are gradual reducing, this gave an opportunity to some of the daring people. They slowly emerged from their hiding place in the ruins, carefully watching the movement of the surrounding, while searching for the stuff on the ground, anything that can be eaten is their goals.

At this moment, robbery and killing, not only occur between man and monsters, but also between people. In order to survive, the ugliness of human nature are exposed.

Fortunately, there are still some people that are more restrained, they gathered together and help one another, looking to survive in the endless ruins.

As more and more people came out of their hiding places, someone finally saw the city's central road has a huge dome-shaped screens enveloping it. Nobody think the light curtain appear for no reason, it could be an opportunity.

Especially in the light curtain stands a few tall statues, it gives off radiance that made all the people from the bottom of their heart produced a sense of intimacy with them, these statues seems to give them hope.

Some people in high places saw the inside of the screen was completely empty, and without a single monster roaming inside. Around the perimeters of the light screen, however, has been packed full with a variety of monsters. They are divided into different groups based on race, each occupying an area of non-aggression.

The scene from outside of the screen seems peaceful, but in the eyes of humanity, this is hell. Everyone knows that once these monsters see humans, their first response will be rushing at them to kill them, and then eaten as food or be stored away.

Soon, the message about the light curtain spread throughout Xiangcheng city within a very short period of time. People began thinking of ways to get inside the light curtain, but soon they will find that all tricks in the face of absolute power are useless. If they have enough weapons, or have some materials available, such as gasoline, perhaps they can smoothly rush in.

However, with the initial outbreak of the earthquake, almost all of the materials were buried underground, except for some foods remaining from the supermarkets. This is also to ensure their survival so that in a short time they



won't starve to death.

The time is already more than 8 in the morning, after Cheng Yang and the group ate breakfast, more than half of the big bag of food is gone, it seems they can only eat barbecue at noon.

This time Cheng Yang took Liu Hao, Niu Bing, Pang Shan, as well as Lee Wanshan and 10 other transfers along with him. While Yu Kai and the rest will stay at the station. According to Cheng Yang's orders, during the time he is gone, Yu Kai will temporarily be in charge of the station, other people must obey his orders.

It's not that Cheng Yang has issues trusting them. But with the end of the world, Cheng Yang don't want any mishaps to occur that may be beyond redemption.

15 people rapidly advance along the road to the South, on the way they encountered several small groups of enchanted beasts that was easily taken care of.

After walking nearly 800 meters Cheng Yang suddenly discovered on the pavement in front a small porcelain vase which exudes a faint white light

"Really good luck!" Cheng Yang with a smile on his face, he walked quickly to the small porcelain vase to a distance about 10 meters away before looking around.

Suddenly, Cheng Yang lifted his wand, firing off a magic missile straight toward the trunk on the left side, soon there was a "pop" sound, the magic missile hit its target. A half-meter long lizard fell down by the tree trunk.

The remaining remote distance careers followed up with their own attacks, the lizard on the ground hasn't gotten a chance to recovered was soon killed by Cheng Yang and the others.

Cheng Yang knew that a enchanted beast will be guarding the small vase, because it's a type of game item.

In games, items can be purchased from the shop in addition, such items also has some chances of appearing in the wild, but it's very low. And every place in the wild that has a item, there will be a enchanted beast guarding it. In contrast,

obtaining items from the wild is much easier than getting it from the instance, after all, the strength of the enchanted beast guarding them is not very strong.

Cheng Yang picked up the small porcelain vase, above clearly states several characters: Mana Potion (Small).

Not only that, when Cheng Yang focused on the magic potion for two seconds, information about the item emerged in Cheng Yang's mind: Mana potion (Small): Small recovery potion, after taking have a one-time instant recovery of 10 mana, afterward will have a recovery of 2 points of mana per second for 10 seconds.

A simple phrase that clearly illustrates the effect of the item, it's like the blue pills in games, which add mana.

In regular games, whether health potions or mana potions, they belonged to common goods, it can be brought everywhere. But in the real world, pharmacy items are extremely precious, at some point, they may play a life-saving role.

"Keep on moving! "Cheng Yang with a smile on his face:" I hope we can find a few more items. "

Cheng Yang knew he is just deluding himself. Admittedly, around the world is indeed littered with a variety of items, but the number is extremely low. Being able to find a bottle of mana potion the next morning has been considered good luck.

After passing Luo Feng station 1-kilometer range, 20 enchanted beasts were killed along the road. Cheng Yang estimated they have about 400-500 meters distance left before reaching Huimin town.

Huimin town is a big town, if before the end, they would be able to see Huimin Town's buildings from here. But after the earthquake, Huimin town has been turned into ruins, and let alone buildings, it's hard to find a house still intact.

"Yoko, why is this earthquake so weird? You can see that the terrain has been changed, but how are all these trees still intact? "Liu walked along at the side, puzzled muttered.

Cheng Yang bitter smile, said: "Now the world have become so, what else can be more bizarre than these monsters? There will probably be more strange things happening in the future. Right now the most important thing to do is to

enhance our strength, other things shouldn't matter."

Liu looked at the sky, said bitterly: "God, how did the world turn into this? "

If before Liu was still looking forward to the whole world turning into a game, now his only thought is about the previous life , he prefers living in the dull campus, and not live such a dangerous life. But now, all of them don't have a choice.

Walking in the front Lee Wanshan stopped and said: "There is movement upfront! "

Cheng Yang immediately stopped and listened, and sure enough in front not far away there is some noisy stampede sound.

"Be careful, the number of these monsters will probably not be too little. "Cheng Yang face sank, then raised his dead wood staff.

His voice faded, a group of huge size wild boars rushed out of the woods, in an amount no less than twenty. This is a wild boar? Look more like a tiger.

"Damn it! Steel-haired Boars. You guys quickly retreat. "Cheng Yang shouted loudly, and then ran to the front of the group, standing between the group and the monsters.

Although the others still don't know what's going on, but after hearing Cheng Yang's shout, they knew the urgency of the matter, they immediately turn and ran the route toward the station. Especially, with more than 20 Steel-haired Boars are not what they can compete with at the moment.

Cheng Yang shot a magic missile, hitting a Steel-haired boar, it uttered a terrible cry.

The rest of the Steel-haired Boars became stimulated, not only without fear, but sprint more excitedly. How can Cheng Yang dare to stay? He followed the group toward the direction of Luo Feng village station.

Along the way, it can be described as deserted, a few enchanted beasts spawning has just opened their eyes, a series of arrows and magic missile will began impacting them, so by the time they check their surrounding, they had already turned into a corpse.

Steel-haired Boars run no slower than humans at full speed, people that run slow will absolutely have no chance of survival.

Fortunately, people that has been transferred were enhanced overall, their physical energy is far greater than before, this more than 1000 meters distance is enough for them to rushed back. Of course, they can succeed, Cheng Yang also contributed, he has been at the rear, and every time he see a Steel-haired Boar rushed to the front, a magic missile will be shot out. His mana has now reached 73 points, enough for him to fired off 14 magic missiles.

# Chapter 20-Rescue

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 20-Rescue

After everyone rushes into Luo Feng village, they became relieved. They were very glad there were some people left behind in the village, or else there would have been at least twenty-thirty enchanted beasts blocking the gate, at that time I'm afraid there would be a few casualties.

The gate instantly closed, the Steel-haired boars that were chasing them were too late to stop, one by one crashes into the gate. The huge impacts makes the whole wall shiver, sending forth a bunch of "zaza" sound, it made Liu and the others worried incessantly. They fear the wall may collapse under the impact of these Steel-haired boars.

Cheng Yang knew that even if the numbers of the Steel-haired boars were more, they still wouldn't be able to breach the walls. After all the walls has a five-points defense capability on them, making it impossible for the Steel-haired boars with first-early order strength incapable of breaking down the walls.

The next battle held little suspense, while attacking the monsters Cheng Yang explained: "The Steel-haired boars is a first-early order enchanted beast that is more difficult to deal with, especially in the wild, if they aren't kill before its get close, then it would be a huge disaster since warrior's shields can't block the Steel-haired boars charges. This is the reason why I made everyone run immediately. In such a situation, even if we have more warriors, there would still inevitable be casualties. In the future, if you encounter swarms of Steel-haired boars in the wild, the first thing to do is to run. "

Everyone pay close attention Cheng Yang's advice, after all, for them this was life-saving knowledge.

After all the Steel-haired boars were killed, Cheng Yang once again set foot on the road to Huimin town. Before leaving, Cheng Yang saw his power values has reached nearly 600 points.

About 100 points were obtained from the Scarlet Church instance.

Now he is looking forward to his power value reaching over a thousand, when that happen he will be able to enjoy four times the cultivation speed. Of course, the corresponding power values consume per hour will be more than twice the original consumption.

This time the trip went smoothly, although along the way the group encountered a few enchanted beasts. Even with the close proximity to Huimin town, they met with a group of 11 Green Anoraks, but under the tacit cooperation of Cheng Yang and others, these enchanted beasts did not cause too much trouble for them.

After Liu and the rest enter Huimin town, their faces turned pale. Although they have some conjecture on the situations that doomsday may brought forth, along with Cheng Yang telling them about the cruelty of the disaster. But all of this was conceived in their brains, and now with them truly immersed, they found that they would taking the end too lightly.

Huimin town occupies twenty-thirty square kilometers, but now they can't see a house standing. In the ruins, in addition to seeing some enchanted beasts wandering outside, not a single person can be seen.

It's not that they can't find people, but are unable to find any living people. At their feet are lay several bloody skeletons, their flesh are eaten clean off, even the bones can no longer form a complete skeleton.

After living years in a peaceful environment, once they saw this scene, can only feel their stomach churning, everyone started bending over and vomiting. It was more unbearable for Pang Shan, after seeing such a bloody scene, she instantly was scared stiff. Moment after recovering, her mouth opened, ready to unleash a scream.

Cheng Yang quickly took notice her action, he rushed up to cover her mouth, lest they face siege of enchanted beasts.

"If you don't want to die, don't scream." Cheng Yang said calmly, and then release his hand from Pang Shan's mouth.

Pang Shan also realized their situation, although her eyes are still full of fear,

she didn't scream out loud. But she couldn't help bending over, and along with Niu Bing, began vomiting onto the ground.

After Cheng Yang saw this scene, he didn't have the slightest intention of laughing at them. When he saw such a scene in Xiangcheng city, he didn't have much of a better performance than them.

Perhaps in the next few days they will be having nightmares, Cheng Yang sigh.

After a long time, Lee Wanshan was the first to recover, although his face was very pale, his eye became more firm. He looked at Cheng Yang, said: "Little brother, are you saying all the cities and towns around the world are like this?"

Cheng Yang nodded and said: "That's correct, but the death toll isn't much, only about one-fifth of the total population died. As long as you have slightly good luck, you will be able to escape death at the start of the disaster. But it won't be the same in the future, it will depends on the individual's ability. "

Lee Wanshan looked around the desolate scene, said: "I understand that in order to survive, in order to be able to rescue my family as soon as possible, I will have to adapt to this world as soon as possible. "

At this time, the rest of the people also gradually recovered, except for Pang Shan who will still in shock.

Cheng Yang went on to say: "This time we are not here to kill enchanted beast, but to save lives. So we'll try walking toward the areas with the least amount of enchanted beasts, and making at least much of noise as possible.

The rest of the people immediately nodded, and then began slowly exploring the ruins.

In the process of moving forward, in order to avoid the enchanted beasts from finding them, everyone squatted their body, and slowly advance across the ruins. The warriors were split in all four direction, watching for any sign of movement in the distance. At the same time, they will also issued a whispered cry whenever they notice anything, if a sound is heard a group will go to help them.

Of course, if they encountered any enchanted beast they can't escape from, they will not hesitate to lure it over, then surround and attack the monster, killing it with no pressure. Even luring two over at once, they will be able to kill

them easily.

It also benefited that the scattered enchanted beasts around aren't very dense, many of the enchanted beasts have already gathered together in groups, for this town, Cheng Yang is wondering how far these people had hid.

A few minutes later, Liu suddenly stopped, slightly excited said to Cheng Yang: "Yoko, you quickly look over there. "

With that, Liu pointed to a place on the left more than 30 meters away, where there is a high rise building that are in ruins. There are many caves between the walls, but at the moment inside a cave a head emerged, his luminous eyes watching Cheng Yang's group of people.

Liu is sure that it is definitely a person rather than a monster, so far they haven't seen any monster in the shape of a "human".

Cheng Yang immediately made a gesture to the other party, first calming them down. The man in the cave excitedly nodded his head, he is only afraid that Cheng Yang would ignore him.

Cheng Yang looked around and found that at the rear of the person hiding place more than twenty meters away, there is a Grell wandering there. If the man emerged from the cave, he will inevitably attract the Grell's attention, so in order to save him, you must first kill that Grell

Everyone slowly move forward for more than 10 meters, the Grell will soon enter their attack range, Cheng Yang did not hesitate to shoot a magic missile at the Grell, instantly knocking off 10 points of it health.

The remaining six remote distance careers weren't slow, they shot almost exactly at the same time. In a blink of an eye blink, the Grell fell to the ground, never to get up again.

"Come out! "Cheng Yang quickly said to the hidden man.

The man hesitated, he was scared from Cheng Yang's attacks just now, in particular those few magicians, is that abilities that humans can have? He softly whispered: "You ... .. Are you human? "

Liu immediately became unhappy, dark face and said: "You are not human!



Your whole family aren't human! ”

The man not only didn't get angry, but got more excited and immediately climbed out from the cave, he ran to the front of Cheng Yang's group, Excitedly said: “Thank you, thank you! ”

Cheng Yang said: “Don't speak so loudly, or you will attracted a large number of monsters, then we all die. ”

The man face became pale, he remember he is not completely out of the woods yet, then whispered: “You ... .. Your bows and those lights shooting out, how did you do that? ”

Cheng Yang didn't want to take too much time to explain, said: “You can think of it as humans having the ability to evolve, but now is not the time to say these things, later on you'll understand. Do you know anyone else hidden nearby? ”

The man immediately answered: “I know ..... I know a place that is hiding a lot of people nearby, but they are afraid to come out so I have to go find them . ”

The man finished, turned around and took a few steps, suddenly turn back to Cheng Yang said: “Brother, can you guys go along with me? Everywhere is full of monsters..... ”

Cheng Yang didn't reject him, he took him along the group moving forward. Along the way, Cheng Yang learn that the man is named Zhao Chuan, he was a middle school teacher in Huimin town before the end.

Under the leadership of Zhao Chuan, soon a dozen people from the surrounding caves came out. In fact, many of them heard the shouts of Cheng Yang's group, but they didn't believe someone will come to rescue them, so everyone was afraid to come out. After seeing Zhao Chuan and Cheng Yang's group of ten people, they chose to stop hiding.

But after seeing Cheng Yang's group having the ability to kill the monsters, no one has the slightest reluctance to join. They are grateful to follow behind Cheng Yang's group.

With these people joining the team, the pace slowed down a lot, they have to act more cautiously. Fortunately, the entire Huimin town, in addition to the monsters that are already in a group, the remaining amount isn't much. They

also occasionally encountered one or two people that couldn't stand the hunger and went out looking for food, these people, all without exception joined Cheng Yang's team.

Actually some people initially didn't want to join Cheng Yang and the others, because they feel that having too many people will make it more dangerous. But after Zhao Chuan explained to them how strong Cheng Yang and his group was, they didn't have any comment.

# Chapter 21-Talk

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 21-Talk

10 minutes after meeting Zhao Chuan, Cheng Yang's group has rescued more than 20 people. At this time they couldn't afford to continue searching the ruins of Huimin Town for more survivor. They decided to head back to Luo Feng village.

"Where are you guys going? Aren't you going to go rescue some more people? "A rescued forty years old middle aged man saw the path Cheng Yang is heading is outside Huimin town, he immediately walked to the front of Cheng Yang and asked.

Cheng Yang looked at the middle-aged, he has a plump figure, and is dressed in an expensive suit. He should be a person of statue before the apocalypse, but Cheng Yang didn't care, indifferently he said: "We can only save so much people at a time, if we rescue more people, we won't be able to take care of them. "

The man quickly said: "No, you need to go save my son, I will give you 100,000 as a reward.....no? How about 1 million..... "

Cheng Yang gave him a frosty look, said: "If you want to stay alive, just shut your mouth, or I don't mind if you choose to stay here. "

"You ....." The man couldn't help but get a chill run down his back, but he didn't intend to put the matter to rest, said: "I am doing this to help you, I am....."

His words have not yet finished, a man next to him immediately stood up and covered his mouth, said: "My brother is speaking nonsense, you pay it no mind, since you saved our lives, of course we will listen to your arrangement. "

Cheng Yang gave the two men a deep look, and asked: "What's your name? "

The man said: "My name is Hu Yang and he is my younger brother Hu Jun, we are the native of Huimin town. "

Cheng Yang's eyes move, said: "Hu Yang was it, I hope you remember what you have said today."

"Certainly, certainly!" Hu Yang hastily replied.

Next Cheng Yang no longer pay attention to the two people, even if they have ill-intentions, after the end of the world, if there is not enough strength, they won't act out on it.

They promptly returned to the Luo Feng village, although along the way they met with some enchanted beasts, but they were quickly killed by Cheng Yang and the others.

After returning to the village, Cheng Yang didn't hurry to make these people transfer career, but let Yu Kai bring the enchanted beast's meats back and let them roast it. These people haven't eaten for two meals in a row, solving the problem of the food is a priority.

Next Cheng Yang took Liu and the rest, and then departed the village. Because of them sweeping the enchanted beasts when returning to the village, this time they didn't encounter a single monster when reaching Huimin town.

This time their main task is still to save lives, but aside from that, they also found a lot of food from the ruins, there are even a few bags of rice. Since the rules changed the world, food will become scarce supplies in the future, because by using normal farming technique it's impossible for crops to survive. Only by having a particular profession can food be successfully grown, so these few bags of rice are very valuable.

Cheng Yang and his team once again with people and supplies return back to Luo Feng village, the original empty station seem to become very noisy, with the original 20 people, now the number of people in the station has reached nearly 80 people. The distance to upgrading the station is one step closer.

Cheng Yang didn't want to limit the station population, if he don't take advantage of the early doom to get more people, and wait until later to increase the population it won't be easy.

Throughout the day, Cheng Yang led the group back and forth between Huimin town and Luo Feng village, now Luo Feng village's population has soared to 200

people.

When night arrived, they stopped the rescue, Huimin town is filled with enchanted beasts groups that are over a dozen enchanted beasts per group which is undoubtedly a ticking time bomb, and with the night affecting their vision, they really can't guarantee safety when searching for survivors.

In the evening, Cheng Yang called on Yu Kai, Liu Hao and Niu Bing into the cabin. While it is still only the second day of doom, but now the size of Luo Feng village population has been over 200 people, some changes need to be made.

"Yoko, why did you tell us to come here? "After Niu Bing enter the door, he immediately asked.

Cheng Yang is already immune to how thick-skinned these guys are, said: "Privately, do you have any question you want to ask me? "

Niu Bing said: "What's there to ask, now that the world have become like this, being able to live is the most important thing. The only thing I worry about is that I don't know what's my parent's current situation. "

Niu Bing's words made the other two people caught up in thoughts about their missing loved ones. But their families are in other provinces, even now they aren't able to reach Xiangcheng city, let alone other distant places.

"Yoko, do you think we will have the chance to see our parent again? "Liu also asked.

Cheng Yang scratched his head, said: "Such a thing I don't know, before the end, I was able to gain some scattered information that included the related news involving Luo Feng village, so that is why I call you guys to come to this area. As for the city, I know that there will be professional statues appearing that will available for people to transfer in the city center, which is why yesterday I advised you to let your family be as close to the city center as possible. "

Cheng Yang tried telling them some information about the end, except for his rebirth which was his greatest secret, and regardless of who it is, he won't expose it, so he can only find an excuse regarding all the information that he knows.

Liu and the rest don't doubt him, after a long period of silence, Liu said: "Yoko,

between us brother I won't say thank you, in this world that has completely changed, I will choose to follow you. I believe that as long as my parents are still living in this world, I will see them again one day. ”

Niu Bing also said: “Also after experiencing yesterday events, we are brothers for life. Yoko, I don't need to speak for the others, but I will put my life in your hands, so don't you leave me hanging. ”

Yu Kai looked at Liu Hao and Niu Bing, heartily laughed: “Since both of these guys say something, and if I don't say something, I wouldn't appear very social. I don't want to know why Yoko know these things in advance, and why the world had come to this, but what I do know is that at the most critical moment of my life, Yoko you helped me, or else I would have experienced a disaster like in Huimin town. In the face of a worldwide disaster, we can't rely on other rescue forces to help us, we can only rely on ourselves. In this small community, I only believe you guys, and Yoko I believe you are the most qualified among us and have the ability to serve as the leader of the group. Yoko if you don't mind us slowing you down, then your decision will be our decision, our fate will always be tied together. ”

Cheng Yang looked at the three of them, his heart felt touched, this type of trust is heavy. For instance right now, Cheng Yang felt that in the future if he doesn't let his brother lead happy lives, then he will feel sorry for them trusting him. He didn't doubt the extent of his brothers words, because his past life has told him that these three brothers of his are people that he can trust.

Cheng Yang immediately said: “If you trust me, then follow me. When I decided to occupy Luo Feng village, I had already decided on the path for the future. The only thing I can do is make sure that you won't regret the decision you made today. ”

Yu Kai said: “Yoko, what are you going to do next? ”

Cheng Yang said: “Now the most important thing to do is to enhance the strength of the entire territory, and get Luo Feng village to level 2 as soon as possible, then we will go to Xiangcheng city. After getting to Xiangcheng city we will save the relatives of Lee Wanshan and his workers, then we will be at ease to focus on developing our territory. When we have enough strength, then

we will try to find ways to look for your families. ”

Yu Kai thought, said: “Yoko, have you thought about it, the reason why the people outside is willing to stay in our station, it’s not because they are willing to follow your instructions, but they had no choice. If we get through the channel to Xiangcheng city, will they stay with us? Even if they chose to return to Luo Feng village, in case there are some people with ambitions that sow discord among the population, I am afraid that with the four of us, we won’t be able to quell it.”

Cheng Yang said: “What you just say I have already taken into account, this is the reason why I look for you guys tonight. I’m going to divide the transfers into five teams, each of us will be responsible for a group, and the last one will be Lee Wanshan’s responsibility. Although I am still not sure whether I can trust Lee Wanshan yet, but there is no denying that he is a rare talent. ”

Niu Bing stunned, said: “What’s the difference with the way the group is now? Seems to me nothing has change. ”

Cheng Yang didn’t speak, Yu Kai gave them a glance, said, “You guys sure don’t like using your heads, Yoko let each of us be in charge of a team naturally has his reasons. It is so that we can use the title of captain to manage the people under us,, and then be able to distinguish which people that we can use. Plainly speaking, it is train a group of people to be our cronies. If someone were to create trouble, we can use them to put it down ”

Niu Bing wry smile: “Well do whatever you want. I will just listen to you anyway. ”

Liu thought for a moment and said: “Yoko, what you mentioned just solve the trouble in the village, how about if they choose to stay in Xiangcheng city? Wouldn’t we be at a loss? ”

Cheng Yang positively answered: “This you can rest assured, compared with the current Xiangcheng city and Luo Feng village, here is paradise for their families. I believe that anyone with a bit of vision will know how to choose. There is also the most crucial point, a person that transfer at a statue in the field station, except when promoted beyond apprentice, otherwise it is impossible to transfer to other territories, including at the main city professional statues. If

they stopped having relationship with Luo Feng village, or I expelled them from the village, then the ability they have will disappear. ”

Here Cheng Yang thought for a moment, then said:: “I intend to open the passage to Xiangcheng city before telling them this, I think they will know how to make the correct decision. ”

Sponsored: Fabien R, Andrew B



# Chapter 22-Gathering

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 22-Gathering

After listening to Cheng Yang, Liu the rest were relieved. They don't have to worry about Cheng Yang using the channel to blackmail people.

Cheng Yang added: "What Yu Kai just say is exactly what I meant, you will set up your own team, and you must win over a group of cronies. This is necessary to establish a foothold in this end within a short time. Most people will hope the army will come to rescue them, or even that the army will be able to kill all the enchanted beasts, and finally be able to gain peace and prosperity, so wanting to win people over will be difficult. But you don't have to worry about it too much, we can do it step by step, and the number of people we recruit don't have to be much, but they must be loyal. "

Yu Kai said: "Rest assured, we know the severity of the matter. In fact, Yoko we know without you needing to tell us. For people that don't have a firm mind and not willing to stick with us, we can just make them ordinary members of the team instead of our cronies."

Cheng Yang nodded and said: "In this way I will also be relieved. In addition, for you to become a good team leader in the future, it will requires not only a strong mindset, but also strength, but relatively speaking, strength is more important. Now you already have the talent to become strong, the rest is to practice hard. Try to earn enough power value each day to be able to use double cultivation for themselves. This is the only way to widen the gap. In addition, when your power value accumulated to more than 1000 points, you can open four times cultivation speed. So, now the most important thing to do is to earn power value. "

This made Yu Kai trio looked at one another, and after a long time, Yu Kai wry smile said: "Yoko, this power value is too difficult to earn, and when killing a monster, the power value will be split equally between a few people. When I stay in the station today to kill the enchanted beasts that spawn around here, I was

only able to earn 50 points of power value, which I earned cheaply with the usage of long ranged attacks. So even though it can satisfied double practice every day, but when will I be able scrape up enough power value to have 1000 points! ”

Cheng Yang indifferently smile, said: “This is not urgent, think about it, now almost everyone has yet to transfer, and we had already begun cultivating, as long as we used it properly, this advantage can be infinitely magnified. “

Liu nodded right away, if they are compared to the people that haven’t transferred yet, their advantage is indeed very large.

Afterward, Cheng Yang held a detailed conversation with them for half an hour, some of the detail things were made clear, then everyone walked out of the cabin.

For the modern aged people, evening is a great time to go drink and party, but no one was in a festive mood, the pressure of survival hang in the heart of each of them like a mountain.

At this time, almost everyone are sitting down at the south side of Luo Feng village where there’s a bunch of bonfire lit, and with the red flame reflecting the surrounding environment, everyone’s face can be seen filled with fear and anxiety.

Cheng Yang can understand their feeling, after all, he himself spent three days hiding among the ruins of Xiangcheng city in the past. Except they were more fortunate than he was, at least they don’t have to worry about being attack by enchanted beast at the moment.

Cheng Yang walked straight up to a campfire, and then raised his hands, indicating the crowd to quiet down. And then said: “Ladies and gentlemen, are your mind full of concerns? ”

“Yes…….”

“How did the world become like this? ”

“Where did your ability come from?! ”

Noises erupted from the crowd, Cheng Yang didn’t answer their question, but

said: “Many of your questions I can’t answer, because I’m also at a complete loss. I just want to ask everyone a question, do you want to continue to live in this world? ”

“Want! “There was no hesitation from the crowd, even ants are greedy, not to mention people.

Cheng Yang said: “Well, since you want to live, then please listen to my arrangement. Everyone has just eaten roasted meat, right? Well these meat aren’t harvested from the ruins, but from the monsters that my companions killed. They have no obligation to share it with you, and I will not raise a bunch of useless waste. Therefore, if you want to live, then you have to fight and work, do you understand? ”

Will we also get the kind of ability that you have? If we have them, then naturally we will want to fight together with you, if not, we will die if we try to fight those monsters. “A voice from the crowd pour out.

Cheng Yang took a closer look and found that the person speaking is someone he dealt with today Hu Yang, which made him furrowed his brows, but he didn’t show it, directly said: “Of course you can. However this station belong to me, so I need people that are willing to follow my command, rather than be against me. Anyone that is willing to follow me, I will give them the opportunity to become strong. ”

“Why does this place belong to you? Everything belong to the State. This station you say you own is also owned by the State. “A discordant voice rang out from the crowd, this man’s language is extremely provocative, it immediately made a lot of people talking below. Although Cheng Yang didn’t see the figure of the person speaking, but he was able to tell who it was from their voice, nonetheless he didn’t intend to pull the person out.

Cheng Yang said: “Well, I admit that you have a point, but who can represent the State? We are all part of this country, if there are people that can represent the State in the future, then I don’t mind handing this station over to them. But since I occupied this station, I am the owner of this station, so you have to listen to my arrangement. ”

Cheng Yang sneer, on behalf of the State? Now that the world has become like

this, who can represent the State? In order to live, everyone is selfish, and this is shown most vividly in the last days.

After he finished talking, Cheng Yang used his Wither wooden staff to condensed a magic missile, and then launched it into the night sky.

All the people who had continued whispering closed their mouth, they seem to have come to an understanding that Cheng Yang is not an ordinary student, but a person that is beyond the limit of humans. Moreover, their lives were saved by the other side, do they have any room for bargaining?

After Cheng Yang saw this scene, a satisfied smile appear on his face, he does not expect these people to be willing to obey his commands at this time. At the beginning of the last days, he must rely on strong measures to make these people obey his orders, until one day when these people really understand the cruelty brought forth by the end and the current state of the world, they will make the right choice to continue following him. And Cheng Yang believe that the time will not be too far away.

“Now is the time to choose, those that are willing to obey my orders, please go to the altar at the center of the village. From those people I will select 50 people, these people will gain the ability to fight the monsters, the rest of the people after obtaining the right to stay in Luo Feng village will be given priority to transfer in the future.” Cheng Yang said out loud.

After Cheng Yang’s voice faded, most people began to rush toward the altar, while the remaining handful hesitated for a bit before also rushing toward the altar. Soon, not a single person remain around the bonfire.

Lee Wanshan’s group after seeing such a thing from outside of the crowd, their heart felt glad that they were the first group of people to had met Cheng Yang, which allow them to smoothly transfer to their career. If they weren’t, then they would be like these people rushing for a spot to transfer or like others still hidden within a dark cave.

In this kind of situation, they can’t help but produce a sense of superiority, this sense of superiority made them recognize themselves as members of Luo Feng village. Perhaps not many people are yet aware of this, but with their degree of recognition toward Luo Feng village increase more and more, they will gradually

become the backbone of Luo Feng village.

After a few seconds, all the people came around the altar, Liu and the others were already here waiting.

Cheng Yang also walked over and stood at front of the altar, glanced at the people around, he saw Lee Wanshan standing at the edge of the crowd, immediately shouted: "Lee, you come over here. "

Lee Wanshan was slightly surprised for a moment, but he didn't ask why, he directly went next to Cheng Yang, standing together beside Liu three people..

Cheng Yang at this time, said: "Lee, you and Yui Kai trio will each select ten people from the crowd, later these people will be your subordinate. The 25 people that previously transferred will be equally distributed to each team, they have a certain amount of combat experience, so we can let them be in charge of some of the newcomers. "

Lee Wanshan felt moved, he understood the meaning of Cheng Yang words, in the future he will be a leader of a core team, and with the development of Luo Feng village, his position will also increase.

Lee Wanshan didn't choose to refuse, let alone the benefits that the status will bring, he will also gain more strength to save his family. Being a team leader also has an advantage, at least there will be some rights when speaking in front of Cheng Yang.

Next is the selection, no doubt, Cheng Yang has the right to pick first. In fact, this priority has little practical significance, because everyone they brought back were all young adults between the age of 15-45, after a day of the disaster, the sick and elderly were mostly eliminated, which is a clear evident of the brutal end. The talent of these people are unknown until after they successfully transfer.

Of those selected by Cheng Yang, men accounted for the vast majority, while two of them are women that are nearly 30 years old. Cheng Yang is very clear, although after transferring the combat effectiveness will not have any gaps because the gender, but in the face of such a disaster, the vast majority of men are better than women when it come to adjusting their mentality, and are able to more quickly adapt to this environment.

Then came Yu Kai, Liu Hao, and Niu Bing turn to select their own people, and after Lee Wanshan selection, the remaining people that weren't pick can only sigh. They still don't understand why Cheng Yang and the rest picked people, but they do know that they had lost a very important opportunity.

# Chapter 23-Confusion

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 23-Confusion

But there are some people that don't have much trust in Cheng Yang, they feel that he is just tricking them. Now that they aren't selected, they would first wait and see. As long as they aren't driven out of Luo Feng village, they aren't at a disadvantage.

Cheng Yang has no interest in the opinion of these people, he took his chosen ten people to the front of the profession statues. Following the familiar process, everyone was able to transfer.

Cheng Yang was very satisfied with the gifted talents of the 10 people that transferred. In addition to three people, the rest have A-level talent. For the remaining three people, there are two with B-class talent, leaving a man with a powerful S-class talent, and he was first person Cheng Yang rescued from Huimin Town, Zhao Chuan.

It seems that at the moment Luo Feng village transfers are still at the forefront of the world, or else the talent wouldn't be so high.

Name: Zhao Chuan

Subordinate force: Luo Feng village

**Occupation:** Summoner **Rank:** Low order summoner's apprentice (0%)

**Age:** 31 **Life:** 110

**Health:** 30 **Mana:** 20

**Physical attack:** 1 **Magic attack:** 5

**Physical Defense:** 1 **Magic defense:** 1

**Attack speed:** 1 **Movement speed:** 1.1

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances the summoned beast attack damage by 3%.

2. Beast Might (special talent): Within a radius of a hundred meter of the summoned animal location, all enemy strength that is not higher than the Summoner's attack damage will have their defense weakened by 10%. Each increasing a major order, range will be extended by 3 times.

### **Skills:**

Spiritualism: Level 1 (Summoner basic skill, through cultivation it can gradually enhance one's strength. Skill level increases associated with career-order ascension.)

Summon Dark Wolf: Level 1 (Summons a Dark Wolf that deals magic damage at close range. Inherits 100% of the Summoner properties, Dark Wolf's duration lasts for 10 minutes, the cool-down is 1 minute. Spell consumes 10 mana. Proficiency 0%.)

### **Equipment:**

Stick: Summoner status symbol, no additional properties.

After seeing the properties of Zhao Chuan, Cheng Yang can only described it as shocking, he didn't expect Zhao Chuan to have a special talent.

The general talent improve a person's property, while the special talent has nothing to do with increasing the person's property. In this regard, the Management talent is a special type of general talent. To decide which is better between the the two, it's hard to say. There is a reason why management talent is not regarded as a special talent, it's because a special talent has a restriction on the profession that can use it. Such as Zhao Chuan's talent, which can only be used by Summoner to bring out the effect. If Zhao Chuan were to transfer to other occupations, I'm afraid this talent would be wasted. In this world, you aren't able to reset your occupation.

For the time being, Zhao Chuan's talent can't be seen as powerful, now almost all enchanted beast attack damage and defense are still in single digits, weakening it by 10% would have no effect. But in the future when the defense property reaches the hundreds, weakening it by 10% is equivalent to weakening dozens of points in large scale combat. It is an absolute nightmare for large group of enemies.



Next, Cheng Yang took five senior transfers to integrate into a part of his team, making his team form its shape.

Currently Luo Feng village is only level 1, so there isn't any building that are available to create a legion, he made his team split up into small groups that are consisted of five people per group. This made the management of the teams very loose.

At this time, Yu Kai led his selected 10 people to the altar to undergo their transfers, while Cheng Yang taught his newcomer the basic operation of their skills and the correct way to use their profession. He also teach them some basic combat techniques.

After Zhao Chuan successfully transfer, those that weren't selected became excited. Because they saw that after Zhao Chuan has his transfer, his hand appear to be holding a weapon similar to the ones Cheng Yang and his group has in their hands. Isn't this proof that they can really fight the monsters the same way as Cheng Yang's group?

"Cheng Yang, why didn't you let us change career? This is class discrimination. "A voice from the crowd burst out, his tone full of disgust.

Cheng Yang turned to the source of the sound, and it was the person that was arguing with him during the day Hu Jun, he flatly said: "As I said before, this station now belong to me, so who I want to transfer is up to my decision. If you have a complaint, then you can choose to leave Luo Feng village. "

Hu Jun has a look of arrogance, said: "Why should I leave, I am Huimin town mayor, and this area is in the boundary of Huimin town, I think the person that should leave is you?

Cheng Yang gave Hu Jun a look as if he was looking at a fool, not only Cheng Yang, Yu Kai and the others also has the same expression.

Niu Bing exploded with anger said: "How shameless can this bastard be? Aren't you the one we rescued from the rubble this morning? In the afternoon didn't you ask us to save your family from Huimin town? You are the mayor of Huimin Town? Why don't you have the ability to save them? Damn moron! "

"You ....." Hu Jun pointed at Niu Bing, said, "Don't think just because you have

a little skill that you can misbehave, wait until the national army come, then we will see how they will deal with you. Just wait and see.”

Niu Bing’s face suddenly turned cold, Lee Wanshan said: “Whether the army is coming or not I don’t know, but I believe that if I were to throw you out of here, in less than ten minutes even the bones won’t be left behind.”

“You ... .. This is murder, this is a crime! “Hu Jun face became pale, he cried loudly: “Ladies and gentlemen, are you going to continue to be deceived by these people? Even if they have these abilities, so what? They add up to only thirty or forty people, if we are united do we need to fear them? As long we catch them, we will be able to take control of the station, and all of us can transfer, so why should we listen to them? ”

Lee Wanshan turned to Cheng Yang, said: “Cheng Yang, just say a word, and I will get the guys to get rid of him. ”

Cheng Yang nodded his head, Lee Wanshan is indeed a rare talent. He is able to assess the situation and know that his relationship with him isn’t deep. This time, he was appointed as a team captain, because there was no one else available. So he must find a way to gain his trust as soon as possible. To achieve this objective, the best way is to solve the problems in the village, if he kill the mayor of Huimin Town Hu Jun, then his position in the village will be guaranteed.

But Cheng Yang didn’t intend to kill Hu Jun, he said: “Lee, there is no need to get our hands dirty by killing such a person. After doomsday, there is enough humans death already, we humans shouldn’t be killing one another. ”

Lee Wanshan was slightly surprised, he isn’t clear why Cheng Yang made such a decision, but since that was Cheng Yang’s choice, he did not intend to question it.

Cheng Yang turned around and looked at the presence of the crowd, and then look at Hu Jun said: “Hu Jun, it seem to me that not many people agree with your proposal! In fact, we all know that you want to incite the people against us so that you can occupy Luo Feng village. In this crucial moment of human life and death, a man can not be too selfish. I had promise that once there is an opportunity to change profession, I will arrange for the rest of the people to change their career as soon as possible. There is a reason why I only selected 50

people, because this station currently only have 50 spots left open for people to transfer. ”

Here, Cheng Yang paused, then continued: “Well, this thing has come to an end, although I am very disappointed in your behavior, but I am not a ruthless man. You can still continue to live in Luo Feng village, but in order to survive, you will have to make contribution to the development of the village. Otherwise, you will just starve to death. ”

Hu Jun has mixed feeling, this time he knew that he overestimated his own influence, as Huimin town mayor he used to walk down the street with everyone bowing to him, and this made him feel like a man with powerful influence. But now he realized that in the face of the pressure to survive, the title of mayor is hardly worth anything.

Even now Hun Jun didn't regret his decision, he just hate Cheng Yang for having the power that should belong to him. Although Cheng Yang say he can continue to live in Luo Feng village, but he does not have the slightest gratitude, but got more angry.

But now there is nothing he can do, he felt he should bite the bullet now, and wait until the army arrived, so that he can witness the destruction of Cheng Yang's group. At that time, he can become the mayor of a grand and magnificent city. He might even set a merit, and get a promotion.

So after Cheng Yang finished, he just snorted, and retreated to the side. Throughout the process, his brother Hu Yang did not say a word, which made people confused.

Cheng Yang also didn't understand what Hu Yang is thinking, but he isn't worry. Before people get out of the apprentice-level, he has absolute control over the people in the station. With just a thought, he can sent them out of the station, and then make the person fall back to the level before they transfer. Of course, the difference is still there, they will still have their career status, but this status is in name only, It just limit them from switching career when transferring again at another statue elsewhere.

Subsequently, Cheng Yang let everyone dispersed, while allowing Yu Kai to take his team to embark on the walls to kill the enchanted beasts spawning out as

training for the newcomers to familiarize with their skills.

Cheng Yang came alone to the front of the altar, and select to build 10 houses again. This isn't something that can be put off, with so many people transferring, if there aren't enough houses to accommodate them, then it would have an influence on their cultivation.

Looking at the empty space around the altar, Cheng Yang became depressed, it seem that tomorrow he need to find some ways to get woods from the ruins. If they are lucky, they may find some, if they have bad luck then they may come out empty-handed. And even if they find some wood, bringing it back would be very troublesome thing.

A one kilometer distance before the end is undoubtedly very short, it need only a minute or two by car to arrive. But now, under the new rules, all electrical devices stopped functioning, although the car is driven by burning gasoline, but if there is no electricity, the car can't be started.

# Chapter 24-Title

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 24-Title

Cheng Yang then look at several of the profession statues upgrades. With the exception of the Archer statue remaining two properties that hasn't been upgraded, the Mage, Warrior, and Summoner statues are only left with one remaining. Upgrading the territory is getting one step closer.

But the added Priest statue has six categories that need upgrading, and just now he upgraded one of it's properties, so in order for it to achieve level 2, it will need one or two days' time. Fortunately, the Priest statue does not belong to one of the main occupations of the territory, and so it would not affect the station upgrade.

Although today Cheng Yang and his group basically killed a lot of enchanted beasts outside of Luo Feng village one square kilometer range, there were still plenty of enchanted beasts remaining that spawn around the village, which was killed by Yu Kai and the people left behind. So now Luo Feng village territory power value has accumulated to more than 100 points. In fact, this value should be larger, but before he set off to Huimin town the upgrades consumed 400 power values, and he just spent 500 power values for the newcomers to transfers, so now there isn't enough power value to upgrade a property for all the statues.

Cheng Yang chose to upgrade the Archer's mana.

Just then, Lee Wanshan quickly went to Cheng Yang's side, and after making sure that there was no one else around, he then said in a low voice: "Village chief, why didn't you agree with me to getting rid of that guy Hu Jun? That guy used to be Huimin town mayor, so he must be an articulate speaker, if he spread rumors behind our back it would be a very troublesome matter. "

Cheng Yang looked at him and smiled: "Lee, later in the future, you will know that by not killing him it will bring great benefits to us. In case you don't know, in the end, people with no ability are more like the living dead, but many of them

don't have the courage to die over nothing. As for Hu Jun, I intend to let him stay in Luo Feng village, but I will not let him transfer to a career, and he in my eyes, will set a good example for the others. As long as he live in Luo Feng village, it will serve as a warning to them. ”

Lee Wanshan was slightly surprised for a moment, suddenly said: “How thoughtful of you Chief, as long as Hu Jun is miserable in Luo Feng village, others will naturally learn their lesson. ”

Cheng Yang nodded and said: “It's good that you know, also let some people keep an eye on him, in the group there should be a few of his relatives and friends within, including his brother Hu Yang. For a short period of time, we shouldn't let him or anyone close to him changes career, I'd like to see how long they can last. ”

“Yes, village chief. ”Lee Wanshan at once said.

Cheng Yang said: “Lee, why are you calling me village chief, just listening to it make me feel strange and awkward. ”

Lee Wanshan quickly replied: “This can't happen, if there are no rules there will be no standards, chief if you want to pursue a path in the end, there are some details that need attention. In fact, I think the term village chief is not very good, but now you are Luo Feng village's owner, so being call village chief is also plausible. Later on, you say Luo Feng village can be upgraded to town, and then city, and afterward the title of the station will also change. ”

Lee Wanshan remarks let Cheng Yang think about his past life. Six months after the end, people reverted back to the ancient times, in addition to the original government forces in the occupied territories, which uses titles from previous office, the rest of the territory basically used some ancient title like Lord, Emperor, or Master, and there are even some Lords that set up their own ancient peerage system.

After a moment, Cheng Yang said: “What you say make sense, but changing the title back to back is too much of a hassle, since my title is called Lord of Luo Feng Village in my properties panel, you can just call me Lord. In the future, I think the title Lord will spread. ”

Lee Wanshan didn't make a fuss about this, but his his heart was happy, at

least his proposal was adopted by Cheng Yang.

“Lee, Yu Kai and I are a bit young, although I know more about the end than you, but when it comes to dealing with interpersonal relationships I have some shortcoming. Later on when dealing with Luo Feng village, it will also need your help. Of course, as long as you stay loyal to Luo Feng village, nor will I let you down.” Cheng Yang calmly said.

Lee Wanshan nodded and said: “Thank you Lord, I know what I need to do.”

Cheng Yang’s heart sigh, it’s estimated that Lee Wanshan lost their life at the beginning of the end, or how else could a person that can adapt to the environment not be known? If he survive in Xiangcheng city, there is no way he wouldn’t know his name.

To be able to get enough territory power value as soon as possible, Cheng Yang walked out of the gate after he finished with his barbecue supper.

According to his plan, the five teams are each responsible for a two hours nighttime cleanup shift. Anyway, since it’s the beginning of the end, a first medium-order enchanted beast hasn’t emerged yet, and with each team having 16 transfers, it’s sufficient to cope with any crisis.

In fact, Luo Feng village has a faster way of earning power value, it’s by doing the Scarlet Church instance. For now, a instance at this level can only be challenge five times a day on normal difficulty, but it can also provide more than 1000 points of power value for a big city. But this instance in addition to having a first-late order monster as the final boss, it also has two enchanted beasts that are at the first-medium order. In the absence of first-medium order transfers leading the team, it will be difficult to clear without any casualty.

For Luo Feng village to appear another first-medium order transfer will undoubtedly take a long period of time. But Cheng Yang has another way, as long as the transfer of several priests increase their skills proficiency, then they will be able to team up with others into the Scarlet Church. With a priest joining the team, it wouldn’t be difficult for the five transfers to take on a first medium-order enchanted beast.

Tonight, Cheng Yang sent these five teams out in order to help train the priests.

In the middle of the night, Luo Feng village territory power values reaches 500 points again, nearly half of them are from the newcomers repaying their debts for changing careers. Cheng Yang decided to upgrade another property of the statues, including the priest statue. This is also the final property for the main profession statues to be upgraded to level 2.

Wait until tomorrow morning, the four main professional statues of Luo Feng village will be upgraded to level 2, which will then increase the number of people that can transfer. And with the population meeting the requirement, the territory will also upgrade.

While fighting Cheng Yang appear a new change, after a day and two nights of fighting, his magic missile finally rose to level 2, and compared with the original, his damage has significantly improved.

Magic missile level 2 (condensed a ball of magic to attack distant targets resulting in 110% magic damage, attack distance of 30 meters, no special effect. Skill consume 5 points of mana. Proficiency 0%.)

Although the magic damage only went up by 10%, but it can cause a bit more damage to the target, which is equivalent to being equip with another Wither wooden staff.

At daybreak the next day, Cheng Yang finished his four hours of cultivation, the night consumed 80 points of power value. After a night of practice, his progress in the first-medium order has reached 5.4%.

Now he is left with 882 points of power value, the distance to his goal of 1000 points is getting closer.

After a night of fighting, the new transfers has bit of grasp over their career combat style, but the effect is far from satisfactory. Because their earning power value were used to compensate the territory, naturally they couldn't do double cultivation speed.

Yu Kai and the other three captain of teams were able to enjoy a four hours double practice speed, with a slight surplus remaining. Who made them fought so hard the whole day?

Cheng Yang looked at the progress of the profession statues upgrade, and



found that there is an hour left before it is complete. He chose to lead another team into the Scarlet Church instance. The spawning rate of the enchanted beast outside is gradual declining, all day yesterday the power value earn was around 1500, but last night the group was only able to earn 1000 points. Cheng Yang have to put more focus on the copy.

Yesterday, the Scarlet Church has completed its first clearance, so Cheng Yang doesn't intend to keep it a secret. He went with the same people to challenge the instance again. Except this time when facing the three high level monsters, Cheng Yang explained to them in details regarding the fighting method and weakness pertaining to the three monsters. Particularly the first-late order Grell, if he fails to explain it to them clearly, I am afraid they will be kill instantly.

Yu Kai know this is probably the last time Cheng Yang will take them through normal difficulty, and that the next time the team will be led by them. In order to not lose his life, he made sure to remember every single explanation Cheng Yang told them.

If fact, if the copy is now led by Yu Kai, there will be some risks. The final boss is a bit easier, but both of the first-medium order enchanted beasts in front of him is the biggest headache.

Fortunately, a first-mid order enchanted beast attack power is not too strong, and so they can not break through the room doors. With two warriors defending and a priest support them, they managed to kill it.

This time it only took half an hour, they were able to smoothly clear the instance. However the gains were a lot smaller than the last harvest, there is no priest statue, and the quality of the equipment was reduced a lot. After killing three high level monsters, they only gained three ordinary equipment, which made Yu Kai cursed at the instance for being too stingy.

Cheng Yang is already very satisfied, because the average burst rate of this copy is only two pieces of ordinary equipment . Being able to burst three pieces of equipment is considered lucky, if lucky enough to get iron-grade equipment, it would be very rare.

For these three pieces of equipment Cheng Yang only took one, it's a magic hat that increase mana by 8 points. Fortunately, this hat look quite normal, if it was

green, Cheng Yang don't know whether he could bring it out. (In China, the expression “wearing a green hat” refer to a woman that cheat on her lover. She uses the hat as a signal for her lover to come when her husband goes off to work wearing it.)

The remaining two pieces of equipment are boots that increase defense, and a hunting bow that only increase the property by one point. The boot is assigned to Lee Wanshan, and the bow naturally went to Yu Kai to use.

Of course, the benefits they received is more than this, after the instance Cheng Yang power value finally broke through three digits, reaching 1005 points. In other words, he is now able to use four times cultivation speed, which for the transfers at this stage, is unmatched.

# Chapter 25-Level 2 Statues

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 25-Level 2 Statues

When Cheng Yang came out from the instance, the residents of the station have a look of deep envy, not only on those who weren't able to transfer, but including those that already transfer to a profession.

"Yu, Liu, today we will continue to rescue people from Huimin town, while at the same time look and see if we can find some wood. Otherwise, these people will have to continue sleeping outside, is that not the case?" Cheng Yang ordered: "Lee, first you and Niu Bing will remain in the station, you two will take turns guarding the station and cleaning up the enchanted beasts that spawn outside."

Yu Kai and the others nodded. For them, whether it's going to Huimin town, or staying in Luo Feng village, didn't have any impact on them, as long as they can earn power values.

Next, Yu Kai and others began to reorganize their men. Cheng Yang will also put his 15 people under the care of Zhao Chuan.

As Luo Feng village's Lord, although he has a small team, but after all, he can't entirely put his focus on just them.

Cheng Yang once again came to the front of the profession statues, and found the last attribute of the statues only has two minutes left before the cooldown end, so he decided to wait on the side.

Two minutes later, all the attribute upgrades of the profession statues has been completed, the statue also automatically upgraded to Level 2, and great changes has occurred to its properties.

Building name: Magician statue

Level: Level 2

**Profession Research:**

Enhance **Health** (level 2, not yet research): Increase the health of all magicians transfer under this statue by 8%. Upgrade condition: 200 power values

Enhance **Mana** (level 2, not yet research): Increase the mana of all magicians transfer under this statue by 8%. Upgrade condition: 200 power values

Enhance **Magic attack** (level 2, not yet research): Increase the magic attack of all magicians transfer under this statue by 8%. Upgraded condition: 200 power values

Enhance **Physical Defense** (level 2, not yet research): Increase the physical defense of all magician transfer under this statue by 8%. Upgraded condition: 200 power values

Enhance **Magic Defense** (level 2, not yet research): Increase the magic defense of all magician transfer under this statue by 8%. Upgrade Condition: 200 power values

### **Transfer Quota: 20/50**

The rest of the main profession statues were the same as the magician statue.

After seeing satisfactory results, Cheng Yang once again selected people from those who have yet to carried out the transfer to undergo their transfer. Not surprisingly, he didn't choose Hu Jun and his group.

After the selection of 20 people, Cheng Yang temporarily stopped.

For the 20 new transfers, Cheng Yang evenly distributed them to the five teams, which makes the total number of people for each team reached 20.

After the transfer is complete, Cheng Yang saw the newly gathered more than 400 power value is consumed by nearly half. This is something that he can't changed, after all, 100 territory transfers is a prerequisite for the field station to upgrade.

Next, it would need 1000 points of territory power value.

Now Cheng Yang is quite tangled, if his own power value could now be donated to the territory, he would immediately do it. Because as long as the territory successfully upgrade to a level 2 village, he can become a high-order sorcerer's apprentice, then his killing efficiency will be more than doubled. Some

dare not touch before large communities of enchanted beasts can perhaps be challenge with his new strength. That day would absolutely earn more than 1000 power values.

But with the set of God's rules, he has no other alternative.

Cheng Yang estimated he would have to wait until tomorrow morning before Luo Feng village territory power value would be enough for the field station to upgrade. At that time not only would there be more enchanted beast to kill, there will also be other copies like the Scarlet Church. Then, it wouldn't have to be just Cheng Yang soloing it. Yu Kai and the other three can also lead a team into the copy.

When Cheng Yang makes this decision, Luo Feng village is destined to not have any big waves today.

Compared with Luo Feng village's stability, today Xiangcheng city may not be so tranquil.

Since noon, loud gunfire can be heard throughout Xiangcheng city. This is Xiangcheng garrison fighting near the outskirts of the city.

The reason why military rescue just now appear, because when the disaster first strike, the army was also vulnerable. But military weapons are not decorations, and as there are no high-rise buildings in the barracks, the weapons were not buried. Under the intense gunfire from the armed troops, all the enchanted beasts in the barracks were killed by nightfall.

Afterward there was a disagreement among the senior military officers, it was suggested that they immediately sent the army into Xiangcheng city, and at the fastest speed to rescue people. But there were some people against such a proposal, because there was no instruction from the top. The army is very strict on orders, and if they hastily mobilized troops without the instructions from above, that's a crime. For the time being, they can only sit and wait.

After a full day pass, on this day, they found that all electricity-related weapons can not be used. This made them jump out of their skins, modern weapons, and how much have nothing to do with electricity? In addition to firing pin-type weapons, I am afraid other are electricity-related!

Now they are only able to use firearms, grenades and weapons like rockets. This allow them to feel some ease. Except those tanks in the warehouse has turned into a lump of irons, leaving them with the urge to go crazy. If these tanks can be used, why should they be afraid of those monsters?

Until this morning, they could no longer wait for instruction from above. Now all the power systems has collapse, and even if there were instructions from above, they have no way of receiving it. In this case, if they continue to squat around in the barracks, I am afraid Xiangcheng city will really be a dead city.

After a discussion among the senior military officers, they decided to immediately sent troops to rescue people of Xiangcheng city.

Xiangcheng military garrison is not much, and along with the civilian personnel, it add up to less than twenty thousand people. But, after all, these 20,000 people are armed to the teeth, their fighting force is to be reckoned with.

Now they generally understand the ways to kill the monsters. Using pistol to deal with the monsters is more difficult, while using a machine gun make things much easier. You just need to aim at the target, and after a clip is finished, the monster will be laid dead on the ground. But this also has a disadvantage, it is the consumption of ammunition is very large, basically every time they kill a monster, it consumes nearly 20 rounds of ammunition.

Fortunately, the military's ammunition is plentiful, this consumption for them will not have much impact.

The location of the garrison is at the outskirts of the city, this area is semi-developed, and the road is very smooth. But after going through the earthquake, the smooth road has become rough and irregular.

The army only walk a few hundreds meters to enter into the urban area of the city, then they truly notice the tragic sights of Xiangcheng city. All over the place can be seen filled with bones. Some bones are human, while others are animals.

Dead scent of corpses has begun to diffuse throughout the city, they don't know if plague still exist in the world, but if there is such a thing, I'm afraid humanity all over the world will be in dire straits. But with Cheng Yang's past life, he know that in this transformed world, diseases still continues to exist, but things like the plague won't occur. At least not like the emergence of large-scale

livestock deaths plague.

After getting hit by bullets and grenades the enchanted beasts were rapidly eliminated, even if they occasionally spawn out again, it can not survive for long. With the arrival of the army, large numbers of people hiding in the caves began to emerge from large and small caves, they shouted loudly as if seeing their mother and father while rushing to the armed forces, asking for food.

The senior army generals are not fools, they naturally know the importance of food in such a disaster. So in addition to assigning people limited rations to relieve their hunger, there are no additional food distributions.

With the passage of time, the team has grown in size, which is bound to have some people causing trouble. But with the military strict discipline, several disobedience people has been directly executed on the spot, which made people immediately quieted down. This time they came to an understanding, that this is not a time of peace. The army troops rescue them, but they also declare martial law, so they have to go through violent measures to control the people.

Even so, everyone is excited with the arrival of the army, because it indicates they have a chance of survival. Although the martial law is a bit harsh, but it's much better than being kill.

But Xiangcheng city is too big, and number of monsters in the city is a lot, so the time it take to sweep them along the road can be long. In particular, at the start of the disaster it spawn out a group of first medium-order enchanted beasts, when these monsters came out it causes the military a big loss.

Throughout the whole day, the army of 20,000 people still failed to get near the central urban area of Xiangcheng city, so they have to bypass some areas around them, and stop the aids to the survivors.

As the sky darkened, the battle become more difficult, and in the absence of light, they simply can't find traces of the monsters. Only until the monsters come close will they notice them. This will no doubt make the fighting more grim.

The time of day will soon be over, reaching evening time, Cheng Yang and the others rescued more than 500 people from Huimin town. Today, the efficiency is improved due to more people joining the rescue, some didn't want to go before, but now they are willing to give it a try.

In addition, Cheng Yang was able to find some foods in the rubble, including rice, flour and some fast-food products. Rice can be stored away, so Cheng Yang decided to temporarily not eat it. In the future for a long period of time, mankind will be in a state of severe food shortages. This food can at a critical time play a life-saving role.

Now Luo Feng village has more than 700 people, and with the cooked meat from the enchanted beasts they are currently not going hungry, coupled with some fast-food products, they are more happy than the people of Xiangcheng city.

Of course, not all enchanted beast meat can be eaten, such as the Grell and Green Anorak. But meat from the Grey wolves and Steel haired boars can. What can be eaten, and can't be eaten, Cheng Yang is very clear, so he do not have to worry about any food poisoning in his territory.



# Chapter 26-Territory Upgrade

**Doom Lord**

## Chapter 26-Territory Upgrade

Cheng Yang didn't only brought back food from Huimin town, but also some wood. These wood took a great deal of time and effort to be brought back to the village, all of which rely on the warriors carrying them on their shoulders back.

Today they spent most of their energy on the wood, but even so, by nightfall they were only able to get about 40 sq. meters of wood.

And compared to the territory meager income, Cheng Yang's harvest is very huge. His total power value has reached 1439 points, and even if he fully use four times cultivation speed for the whole night, nor would his power value go below 1000 points.

Presently, the territory power value has reached more than 800 points, 200 of which were from the 20 new transfers repaying their owed amount, and the rest were from Niu Bing and Lee groups killing the enchanted beasts around the village.

Now the power value is only short of 150 points for the territory to upgrade, and all Cheng Yang can do is wait, there is no other way.

Immediately, Cheng Yang took his team out of the village. Although the sky has darken, but with the help of torches they were able to go out and kill enchanted beast. Now they have a priest in their team, and even if occasionally one or two monster sneak attack, they will not be harm.

At this time, not only Cheng Yang's team is out of the village, but also two other teams. For the remaining two team, in addition to one guarding the station, the other is in cultivation.

Four hours later, Cheng Yang return to the station, and open the territory properties panel. He suddenly discovered the territory power value has exceeded 1000 points. At this time, Cheng Yang couldn't help but burst in excitement, even in his past life, he never heard of anyone upgrading a field station to level 2

in two days.

Territory from one level to the second level, after all, is not based on the number of territories, but according to the territory efficiency in obtaining power value. Now Luo Feng village not only have a high spawn of enchanted beast around, but also have the Scarlet Church instance. These two factors combined contributed to the village reaching level 2 in two days.

Cheng Yang without hesitation choose to upgrade the territory.

Suddenly, a voice sounded in his mind: Congratulation, your territory Luo Feng village has successfully upgrade to level 2, please view the territory property.

Compared to when Cheng Yang first occupy Luo Feng village, this upgrade didn't have any miraculous light screens appeared, because this time the buildings are not automatically built.

Cheng Yang immediately opened the territory property from the altar.

Name: Luo Feng village

Grade: Village level 2

### **Current Buildings**

Warrior statue (level 2): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Warrior at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 50 people.

Magician statue (level 2): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Magician at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 50 people.

Archer statue (level 2): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Archer at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 50 people.

Summoner statue (level 2): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Summoner at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 50 people.

Priest statue (level 1): Allow transfer and promotion of the career Priest at statue, can accommodate a maximum transfer of 5 people.

Walls (level 1): secure territory and provide security to personnel, 1000 durability, 5 defense . Cover an area of 1 square kilometers. Resource needed: 100 cubic meters of wood.

Residence (level 1) (10): Place for people to rest and practice, and can improve the efficiency of cultivation by 10%, maximum occupancy of 5 people in each house. 500 durability, 3 defense. Resources needed: 10 cubic meters of wood.

### **Buildings that can be built**

Walls (level 2): secure territory and provide security to personnel, 2000 durability, 10 defense. Cover an area of 9 square kilometers. Resources needed: 500 cubic meters of wood.

Residence (level 2): Upgrade level 1 house to level 2. A place for people to rest and practice, and can improve the efficiency of cultivation by 20%, maximum occupancy of 5 people in each house. Durability 1000, Defense 5. Resources needed: 20 cubic meters of wood.

Blacksmith (level 1): Production of iron equipment and learn mining, forging place. Sell iron equipment, the equipment sold is related to blacksmith level. Resource needed: 100 cubic meters of wood.

Tailor shop (level 1): Production of leather equipment and learn skinning, sewing place. Sell leather equipment, the equipment sold is related to tailor shop level. Resource needed : 100 cubic meters of wood.

Woodworking shop (level 1): Manufacture wooden equipment and learn logging, lumber place. Sell wooden equipment, the equipment sold is related to woodworking room level. Resource needed: 100 cubic meters of wood.

Carving room (level 1): Production of jewelry and learn quarrying, carving place. While selling jewelry and equipment, equipment sold by grade rank with carved House. Resource needed : 100 cubic meters of wood.

Alchemy room (level 1): Refine pharmacy and learn herbs, herb refinery workplace. Sell pharmacy pills, the pills sold is related to alchemy room level. Resource needed : 100 cubic meters of wood.

Grocery store: Sell all kinds of supplies and sundries. Resource needed : 100 cubic meters of wood.

Territory attributes: speed (level 2) Field station's transfers move 15% faster in territory, the grade level increase with the territory upgrade.

Territory power value: 38

**Promotion criteria:** The number of transfers reached 400, and the four main profession statue are raised to level 3. Blacksmith shop, tailor shop, woodworking room, carving room, and alchemy room must be completed, and 10,000 points of territory power value.

After Luo Feng village upgrade, the properties panel increase in complexity, and the buildings that can be built also increased a lot. Apart from the level 2 wall and level 2 residence, all the other buildings must be built. Looking at the amount of wood required for each building, Cheng Yang had a bit of a headache.

Fortunately, he can now create the woodworking room. After the woodworking room is built, people can go inside and learn the logging profession. Logging tools can also be purchased in here.

For this second upgrade, Cheng Yang was looking forward to the five buildings the most. Their importance are not less than the profession statues. The territory transfers not only can buy equipment and pills here, but can also learn a craft.

Whether it's the main city or field stations occupied by human, the shops will mostly sell the most common items. In order to get the good stuff, you have to rely on people to make it. Crafting is the same as the main profession level, it also has level restriction, but as long as a certain level is reached, coupled with good materials, you can create high-quality equipment.

In his last world when he was in Luo Feng village, Cheng Yang knew a forger that was able to create iron grade equipment for apprentice order transfers, he was able to received all the limelight in Luo Feng village. Except for those occupiers outside of Luo Feng village, everyone who sees him show him nothing but politeness and respect.

Practicing a craft is not easy, because it will take a lot of energy and materials, while also requiring enough patience. So not everyone can become a successful crafter.

Cheng Yang now has the opportunity to construct these shops, being one step ahead of the others in training all types of crafter. This will allow Luo Feng village transfers strength to rise.

Of course, the role of these stores aren't so simple, their presence will cause a business model to appear in the station. Transactions between people will once again flourish. In addition, as long as the transactions occurred within the territory, the territory will be automatically charged 5% of the power value as tax. Including shops that auto sell ordinary equipment and pills are of no exception.

These taxes will not go to the Lord, but will be converted into territory power value.

As a Lord he also have some benefits, now in the Lord privilege page appear a new function, which is known as Shiyi.

As long as there is some understanding of ancient history will know, that Shiyi is a way of taxing the fief residents in a way to gain personal wealth. But Shiyi is not just that, on one hand Cheng Yang is able to extract a portion of the territory earning as his own, while on the other hand, he can appoint officials and paid them for their service.

But Luo Feng station is now nothing more than a village, but also only a level 2 village, so Cheng Yang's official appointment is not much, there is only three place available. Respectively, they are responsible for the management of the transfers, as well as dealing with the store management, and lastly responsible for the protection of the lord Cheng Yang.

These three officers in addition to Cheng Yang will have access to the related properties panel, while also receiving an additional small pay. The wage is set up by Cheng Yang himself. But there is an upper limit, a maximum of 10 points of power value per day.

Cheng Yang extraction of tax per day seem to be a bit high, he can extract every individual power value by 5%. Take for instance the current situation, it's equivalent to Cheng Yang receiving an addition of 100 points of power value everyday . And with the increase in killing speed, he will earn more power value.

But after this upgrade, in order to upgrade the territory into a level 3 village may not be so easy. First, the upgrade of the four profession statues will takes a long time, plus the need to obtain 10,000 points of territory power value are not what the territory can get in a short time period.

Cheng Yang has already been very satisfactory with this progress, because the territory upgrade speed for them is not slow. Perhaps due to obtaining the Scarlet Church instance, it has greatly improved the speed of obtaining power value. If other individuals or forces occupy a field station in the future, their speed can't be compared with his territory.

Cheng Yang open up the Shiyi authority, in which the officials are set up. There is no doubt that Lee Wanshan will be set in charge of the transfers, who let his talent be related to it. Now the profession statues transfer quota can be increased by 3%, and wait until after his strength improve, this advantage will be even more powerful.

Sponsored: Lorenzo M

# Chapter 27-Promotion to High-Order

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 27-Promotion to High-Order

There is the Artisan Secretary and Security Chief position still left, so he might as well give his three brothers a position.

After some thought, Cheng Yang decided to appoint Liu as Guard Leader, and Yu Kai as Artisan Secretary. Relatively speaking, the guard leader's permission isn't much, as it only control the switch to the gates wall. But this permission is undoubtedly the most important, and if this person is not trustworthy, then it's a recipe for disaster.

Afterward, Cheng Yang set the Artisan Secretary and Martial Coach permissions, and although they will have some control over the buildings, but if the permissions setting is too large, Cheng Yang will feel uneasy. Especially Lee Wanshan, they only had contact for two or three days, so he doesn't have a deep understanding of him.

Cheng Yang set the two official position permissions to only allowed transfer or learning skills, but they can not remove people from their respective department. He also retained the blacklist permission, as long as he blacklisted someone, they would be unable to transfer at a statue in Luo Feng village, nor could they learn a craft in the stores.

Now there's only one last thing to do, and that is to receive his privilege: Grace.

After selecting grace, a pure energy once again overflow from the altar, and quickly drilled into Cheng Yang's body, as it washed his every cell. He felt his body become one time stronger, and mind more clear.

Ten seconds later, the effect of the grace ended, Cheng Yang quickly open his personal properties panel.

Name: Cheng Yang (Luo Feng Village Lord)

**Occupation:** Mage **Rank:** High-order sorcerer's apprentice (2.7%)

**Age:** 19 **Life:** 200 years

**Health:** 84 **Mana:** 144

**Physical attack:** 4 **Magic attack:** 23

**Physical Defense:** 4 **Magic defense:** 4

**Attack speed:** 4.2 **Movement speed:** 4.8

Talent: 1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances magic attack by 3%

2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances territory residents practice speed by 3%.

### **Skills:**

Meditation: Level 3 (Sorcerer's basic skill, through meditation one can gradually enhance strength. Skill level increase associated with career-order ascension.)

Magic Missile: Level 2 (A condensed ball of magic used to attack distant targets resulting in magic damage. Attack distance of 30 meters, no special effect. Skill consumes 5 points of mana. Proficiency 2.1%.)

### **Equipments**

Wither wooden staff: Ordinary single-handed weapon, Increase magic attack by 1, required low-order sorcerer's apprentice or above to equipped. Durability: 42/50.

Magic robe: Iron grade armor, body magic defense increase by 1, mana increase by 10 points, required magic attack related professional occupations apprentice order or above to be equipped. Durability 56/60.

Fur hat: Ordinary armor, mana increase by 8 points, required low-order sorcerer's apprentice or above to equipped. Durability: 45/50.

Now Cheng Yang's properties isn't so simple as it was originally, his attack can even spike a first-low order sorcerer's apprentice. Even if he suffered from an enchanted beasts siege of more than 10 first-early order enchanted beasts, he can easily win, but also unscathed. If he has enough magic pills, then he would be invincible in the first order.



For character's properties, Cheng Yang often criticized it, because other than the attack speed and movement speed, the rest of the property are all integer. According to precise calculation, Cheng Yang's magic attack should now be 23.8, but instead it show up as 23 magic attack.

There is something else Cheng Yang is annoyed about, that is, their skills.

By rights, now that he had reached first-high order sorcerer's apprentice, he can learn new magician skills. But presently there is nowhere to learn it.

From his last life, Cheng Yang knows of two ways to learn skills, one is from skill books, and the other is from learning them under the profession statues. For most people, skill books are scarce, and group skill books are even more rare, so the most mainstream way is to learn the skills from the profession statues.

But the field station statues doesn't have any skill from the outset, it's only when the level is raised to a certain extent would the appropriate skills appear. From this point of view, the main city may have a very big advantage, because from the outset you can already learn the basic skills at the statues.

Of course, the field station statues also has their advantages, such as when learning a skill from a field station it would consume less power value, and secondly the statues can be given new skills. Of course, the second point isn't easy to achieve, because any props that give statue new skills are priceless.

Presently Luo Feng village is only level 2, and in order for Cheng Yang to learn late-order sorcerer's apprentice skills, he would have to wait until the statue is upgraded to level 3.

Cheng Yang was glad that after using his grace to improve a small order, his previous progress in cultivation has been preserved. But due to the difficulty of upgrading, it made his progress in cultivation be cut in half, from 5.4% to 2.7%.

Cheng Yang immediately turn off his properties panel, and began his cultivation for the night. Although the territory upgrade can bring rapidly increase his strength, but it is not a major upgrade at this stage, Cheng Yang knows that when the field station is upgraded to a certain extent, to rise in personal cultivation will be much more difficult.

Although Cheng Yang already have level 3 meditation and can also open four

times cultivation speed, along with his own talent and residence enhancing his cultivation by 19%, but after one night of practice, his progress in high-order sorcerer's apprentice only went up by 2.3%. If there is no four times cultivation speed, I am afraid that the efficiency will be very low, it would only increase about 0.5%, and to break through to first peak-order sorcerer's apprentice, he would have to spend nearly 200 days. **(His talent give him 9% and the residence give him 10% so his cultivation increase by an extra 19%)**

To have such a powerful effect, the power value consumption is also very scary. Level 3 meditation along with four time cultivation speed consume about 120 points of power values per hour, so a full four hours would consume 480 points, which is really not what ordinary people can afford.

The next day at dawn, Cheng Yang opened his eyes, and saw Yu Kai and his brothers in the same room as him woken up already. Cheng Yang made the four of them live together in a house, because of the houses shortages, but also due to it being convenient when discussing matters.

"Yoko, as a Lord, you should at least get yourself a separate room. "Yu Kai urged.

Cheng Yang smiled and said: "Who don't know what you guys are thinking? You guys are used to sleeping in their own room, and now all of a sudden, being huddled together with other people, make you uncomfortable, right? "

Yu Kai's bitter face, said: "You know me well Yoko, but.....let's forget it, others are still sleeping outside. Screw this doomsday! "

Cheng Yang continue to dwell on this issue, said: "The wood brought back yesterday is enough to build four houses, so today's task will be to increase the number of transfers. We will fight until we have 40 transfer for each team, then we would be able to challenge bigger groups of enchanted beast. "

Yu Kai and the others suddenly became excited, having more people transfer is naturally a good thing. Moreover, this is the end, so the number of transfers represent security and power.

Liu said: "Yoko, we have too little priest, and each team has only one. In small fight this doesn't matter, but if you really want to challenge those big herds of enchanted beast, I'm afraid the number of priest would be insufficient. "

Cheng Yang said: “There is nothing I can do about this, priest belong to a half-special occupation, so we are lucky to have it in advance. In order to have more priests, the only way is to enhance the level of the statue as soon as possible. This thing isn’t urgent, we can just proceed slowly. You guys should each select four people from their respective teams, and take a trip into the instance. Remember to pay attention to what I told you yesterday, and make sure to be careful, so that there won’t be any problem. ”

Liu and others positively nodded.

After several people came out from the House, Liu, Yu Kai, and Niu Bing selected four people from their team, and then went into the Scarlet Church instance. Lee Wanshan is together with Cheng Yang in the selection of the transfers.

In fact, to transfer people do not require the presence of Cheng Yang or Lee Wanshan, but at this stage in order to avoid things beyond his control, Cheng Yang shut the transfer permission down. Each person that want to transfer, must obtain the consent of Cheng Yang. Of course, Lee Wanshan also has this permission.

The transfer process went very smoothly, and after all the transfer quota for all the statues is used up, Luo Feng village has 209 transfers. Thus, in addition to each team captain, there are a minimum of 40 people, this greatly increased their strength. The reason for the extra four spots is due to Lee Wanshan’s talent, it made the four profession statues transfer quota reached 51.

However, for this group of transfers, their talents has weakened a lot, the newly added 100 people no one has s-level talent. But there are still some with a or b level talent, so it can be considered a good result. If nothing else, in the future, these 205 people will become the backbone of the Luo Feng village.

At this time, Cheng Yang appointed Zhao Chuan as his team vice captain, so that he can take his whole team out to kill monsters, and let them earn power value, while at the same time allow the newcomers to gain some fighting experience.

Unlike before, now that Luo Feng village is upgraded to level 2, the territory area coverage has reached nine square kilometers, with walls delineating the

area quite well. In other word, that is before within one kilometer of the land outside the walls are now being included within territory, and in this context there will no longer be any enchanted beast spawning here. This is also one of the world rules.

Currently, the area outside of Luo Feng village has significantly expanded, and the enchanted beast they didn't have time to kill before are now basically group together. The minimum number of monster in each group are more than 10, while larger monster communities can even reach 100, the size of which is not a joke.

Although Zhao Chuan don't have the ability to lead the team against these massive monster community, but when dealing with group of more than 10 enchanted beasts is still very easy.

After Zhao Chuan led the team out of the station, the four other teams soon organized their troops and left the station. In addition to the 10 transfers left at the station to maintain order, the others had all gone out.

# Chapter 28-Angel Inspiration

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 28-Angel Inspiration

After waiting for these people to leave, Cheng Yang came to the portal of the Scarlet Church instance, and selected hard difficulty. He was instantly transmitted into it.

For the Scarlet Church instance, Cheng Yang is very familiar with its difficulty, it's divided into Normal, Hard, Nightmare, and Hell, these four levels.

The difficulty in the Scarlet Church instance are easy to distinguish, as each increase in difficulty, the strength of the monsters inside would increase by a small order, whether it's the mobs, or the final boss. Cheng Yang remembers very clearly, that before his death, the regional-level copy Hell difficulty has not been opened. Because in this difficulty, the final boss would have second mid-order strength. At that time humanity strongest were at first peak-order, and although the Scarlet Church has a big tree at the center, but for the second-mid order monster, the height of the tree doesn't prove to be an obstacle for it.

Fortunately, whether on hard or nightmare difficulty, he can still use his previous method when clearing the instance on normal difficulty. The only trouble is the two elite monsters in the second layer. He has no other way but to fight them head on.

When Cheng Yang was in the mid-order sorcerer's apprentice, he didn't dare to touch the Scarlet Church hard difficulty, but now that he reached late-order, he can boldly come in.

Cheng Yang's mana has improved greatly, and it naturally improve his endurance, each round of attack can deal 28 magic damages and he only need to meditate to recover the loss of mana. With his current magic attack, only 3 magic missiles is needed to kill an enchanted beast in the first mid-order. So, as long as the number of enchanted beast is within 10, Cheng Yang can completely kill a wave of them.

Of course, the Scarlet Church have many places with no such wave of monsters, because inside the courtyard are more than 10 enchanted beasts. If Cheng Yang let the enchanted beast get close to his body, it can be very troublesome. Fortunately, there are things in the Church that can be used, such as the rooms.

Since there are rooms, naturally there are doors, and as long as he closed the door, those enchanted beast won't be able to come in. On several occasions when he challenge the normal difficulty, Cheng Yang did not use this trick because he wanted to exercise Liu Hao and Lee Wanshan defensive skills.

Subsequent battles went very smoothly, those Grells in first-medium order didn't provide any force of resistance from Cheng Yang's attack, and soon perished one by one. Even when he encounter a large group of Grells in the small courtyard. After killing some of the Grells, he would closed the door again to fully restore his mana, then he would reopened the door, attracting a few Grells toward him, and finished them off.

Killing the two first-late order small bosses also went well, after all, Cheng Yang is faster than an ordinary first-late order enchanted beast. And as a ranged profession, he was able to kite the small boss Grells to death.

Finally, after killing the first-peak order Grell from the top of the tree, Cheng Yang successfully completed the first passage of the hard difficulty.

After picking up the ring that burst from the final boss, he didn't look at its properties, and rushed into the prayer hall. This is the first clearance of the hard difficulty, if it has no additional benefits, it can't be justify.

On the innermost table of the prayer hall can be seen a small crystal clear bead. This is something he had never seen, but had heard about.

Skill heritage bead (Angel Inspiration): Ancient war occupation's death, their strongest skill is sealed within the spirit bead, allowing it to be pass on to future generation. The skill heritage bead is placed within the appropriate profession statue, allowing the profession transfers to learn the skill.

"Ha ha ... .. Angel Inspiration!" Cheng Yang couldn't contain his excitement, he didn't expect to get a priest skill so soon, this will allow him to create his own superior priest group.

Cheng Yang remember that the Angel Inspiration skill first went to the Americans, perhaps they were the first to clear the Scarlet Church hard difficulty.

Thinking about this, Cheng Yang has a grin on his face, if the guys from the United States heard of this I bet they would cry till there is no tear left.

Since the first clearance of the Scarlet Church hard difficulty is the Angel Inspiration skill bead, what would the nightmare difficulty clearance treasure be? Cheng Yang don't know, because no one release the news about the benefits of clearing the first passage of either the hard or nightmare difficulty.

Angel Inspiration skill is very powerful, it will increase the priests value by a notch.

Angel inspiration (level 1): gather angel force, and attach it to other professions, and allow their attack power to increase by 5% for a duration of 10 minutes, 1 minute cooldown, consume 20 points of mana. Learning condition: first low-order priest's apprentice, 200 power values.

In the early days, 200 power value to learn a skill is undoubtedly very expensive. After all, priests like Pang Shan can earn at most fifty or sixty power value each day, and if they don't use two times cultivation speed, it will also take up to four or five days to gather enough together.

As far as Cheng Yang is concerned, these 200 power values is not so much, after all, he is able to earn nearly 700 points of power value each day, and now that his strength advanced to high-order sorcerer's apprentice, the amount of power value he can earn will be even more. Just clearing the Scarlet Church copy, he was able to obtain as much as 400 points of power value.

Of course, Cheng Yang's consumption is also quite large, such as a night of cultivation for him would need 480 points of power value. For other people, such a figure would frighten them..

At this time, Cheng Yang finally have time to look at the three pieces of equipment he just obtained.

For hard difficulty, it has a high chance of bursting iron grade equipment, and a slight chance of bursting bronze grade equipment. For the first clearance, the

odds of obtaining better equipment are higher.

Brisk boots: Iron grade armor, increase movement speed by 1 point, increase leg defense by 2 points, required apprentice or above to be equipped. Durability: 60/60.

Dark helmet: Bronze grade armor, increase mana by 20 points, head magic defense increase by 1 point, required apprentice or above to be equipped. Durability: 60/60.

Ancient wooden ring: Bronze grade jewelry, increase magic attack by 3 points, required apprentice or above to be equipped. Durability: 60/60.

After reading the properties of the three pieces of equipment, Cheng Yang was overjoyed. Although he had guessed the odds of obtaining good equipment is high. But when he saw two bronze grade equipment are suitable for him to use, the joy in his heart could hardly be expressed into words.

With this Dark helmet and Ancient wooden ring, Cheng Yang's combat effectiveness will be greatly enhanced. Defense, needless to say, for Cheng Yang, this stuff is not very helpful, and he don't need to fight with enchanted beast up close, equipment that increase mana and magic attack are the real deal.

This pair of Brisk shoes, Cheng Yang did not intend to use it. Not that it's bad, but for him, it's just icing on the cake, there is no substantive help in combat effectiveness. If handed over to Liu, the value will be greater.

After he equipped the Dark helmet and Ancient wooden ring, Cheng Yang's mana reaches 157 points, while his magic attack reached 27 points. The reason for such high data, is due to his equipment and the profession statue percentage bonuses. Now if Cheng Yang uses magic missile, while ignoring defense, his damage value will reached 29 points. If he can get another piece of equipment like the Ancient wooden ring, he can completely kill all the early stage enchanted beasts.

Equipment that can add attack power aren't much, and in addition to weapons, only rings and necklaces increase attack. Jewelry types equipment has a much lower burst rate than other equipment, and Cheng Yang has managed to get the Ancient wooden ring, is already fortunate. He is looking forward to getting a powerful weapon, if he could get a bronze weapon, it would be better



than getting a good quality jewelry equipment.

At this time in Xiangcheng city, fierce fighting broke out.

After a night's rest in the city, the military obtain information about the light screen in the middle of the city from the mouth of the rescued refugees, which let them see a ray of hope.

A voice came from the sky at the beginning of the end, which everyone in the military heard. Before they were still confused, but after learning about the light screen, they think the sky message have something to do in the midst of the light curtain.

But now gathered around the light screen are at least 10,000 various types of enchanted beast. This light curtain, after all, has a scope of several square kilometers, and the screen seems have a lot of appeal for the enchanted beast, attracting them even beyond one or two kilometers away, and quickly gathered around it. As a result, after two and a half days, there is a massive amount of enchanted beast around the screen.

When the military team was a kilometer away from the screen and saw the huge group of enchanted beasts in the distance, it made their scalp tingle. The terror of enchanted beast no one know better than them. After getting directly hit by a rocket, nor is it a one hit kill. Now so many monsters are together, and in order to wipe them out, it would roughly consume nearly half of their ammunition.

But they can't retreat from this battle, they have to fight.

After the military district commander Yuan Jianze gave the order, sound of gunfire suddenly rang throughout Xiangcheng city, even Cheng Yang, who is as far away as 30 km, can faintly hear some sound. From Cheng Yang's ears, he can tell Xiangcheng city is in a fierce battle.

Using guns the army are able to occupy an advantage at the beginning, and after encountering the enchanted beast groups, they quickly launched a group assault. Under the intense gun fires, enchanted beast like wheat harvest fell to the ground.

But under the cover of those enchanted beasts in front, the enchanted beast

at the rear came closer to the humans. Enchanted beasts, after all, is not like human transfers, even after getting hit by two or three shots, it would continue to rush ahead.

# Chapter 29-Bloody Xiangcheng

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 29-Bloody Xiangcheng

“Commander, this can’t go on, up to a few minutes, those monsters will reach our position. If we don’t do something by that time our soldiers may not have the force to resist them.” A staff in uniform said to Yuan Jianze.

Yuan Jianze furrowed his brows, in these past two days he experienced his most difficult battle. After all, the number of monsters are too many, so much that firearms failed to have a sufficient impact on the herds of enchanted beast..

“Rapid fire! Don’t save your bullets, we must get inside that light screen. I have a feeling, that the hope of the human race is in the midst of the light screen.

“Yuan Jianze with a strange radiance on his face, this forty-years old middle aged man, exudes a thick atmosphere of war.

“This.....what if.....” the staff hesitantly asked.

Yuan Jianze said: “There is no “what if”, from the bloody end to now, our guns and ammunition have been consumed by half, if we can’t find another way, I am afraid that we will soon be left shirtless, and do you think with our strength, we would be eligible to go up against the monsters? ”

The staff quickly responded: “I understand, commander!”

The staff then went to convey the orders, and soon the sound of gun fires became more intense around the screen.

The advantages of machine guns were reflected most vividly at this time, for these first low-order enchanted beasts, none could advance through the barrages of machine guns bullets.

Half an hour later, most of the enchanted beasts were killed on the spot. If Cheng Yang saw this scene, he would shout what a waste. These could had all been power value, but since these people had yet to change profession, they will receive nothing.

Presently, Yuan Jianze and the rest of the military top brass has yet to emerge any victory smile on their faces, but became more dignified. They saw behind the scattered enchanted beasts is another group of enchanted beasts that are bigger and taller, a rough estimate of around 200, which seemed to be up to something.

The identity of those behind the enchanted beasts, Yuan Jianze already have some understanding, they seem to be more powerful than the average enchanted beast. What's most troubling is their speed, which make it impossible for ordinary soldiers to aim at them.

“Quick! Let the snipers get ready in the back, and assign ten snipers for each monster. “Yuan Jianze immediately ordered.

After the command, the military assembled 3 teams consist of 10 members each from the sniper division, and began occupying high ground. They locked aim on their assigned mid-order enchanted beast.

These snipers, after all, have went through several years of training, so they have a tactical understanding between each other. Every shot is released at almost at the exact same time, and with armour-piercing shells, it allow each bullet to deal a higher damage. With ten snipers, a first mid-order enchanted beast was easily killed.

In only 10 seconds, there have been 7-8 first mid-order enchanted beasts killed. At this time, the enchanted beasts no longer stood still. After a outburst of howling, they rush toward the human line of defense.

The enchanted beasts crossed a distance of more than 200 meters in just 10 seconds, which brought a great amount of pressure to the human side.

“Block them! Don't let them come near! ” Yuan Jianze said to those rifle soldiers around him, with their accurate marksmanship, the charging enchanted beasts were hit.

At this moment, humans realized how insignificant their attacks were on the first mid-order enchanted beasts, even after hitting them, it is difficult to make the enchanted beast's body have a slight pause.

The rushing enchanted beasts in the front were killed by the snipers in the far

distance, but with so few snipers, they couldn't play a big role.

Larger outbreak of killing erupted from the machine gunners, although it's difficult for them to target these first mid-order enchanted beasts, but with numerous machine guns bullets intertwining, enchanted beasts were unable to avoid them all, no matter how fast they move, they would still be hit by a few bullets. During the charge, more enchanted beasts died from guns than from the snipers.

More than 20 seconds later, the enchanted beasts finally rushed into the human line of defense, and the crazy massacre unfolded immediately.

Fresh bloods sprinkled the ground, as limbs fly all over the sky ... ..

The soldiers never before felt so weak and powerless, their resistance against the enchanted beasts seem so insignificant.

In just a short moment, hundreds of soldiers were killed, including some military advisers.

Yuan Jianze escorted by several guards rapidly retreated back some distance. After seeing the chaotic scenes, Yuan Jianze's face turned cold, said: "Listen to my command, do whatever it take to eliminate those monsters. "

Others can feel Yuan Jianze's voice tremble after those words, they can guess how reluctant Yuan Jianze was to issue such a command, because once the execution of this order, it will result in many soldier's deaths, this is something Yuan Jianze would not want to see.

But now they are left with no other option, if he don't make a decision at once, the consequence would result in the entire army buried here, and that would turn Xiangcheng city into a dead city.

Gunfire sounded again, many soldiers opened fire at same time, their eyes hung with tears, because they did not know after the guns are fire, if it would hit those darn monsters, or their comrades that they fought alongside with.

The distant snipers play a crucial role at this time, when the enchanted beasts are intertwined with the army troop. They can clearly target the enchanted beast by sight, and then quickly shoot them.

When the last enchanted beast fell to the ground, the site of the field was unbearable to watch.

Nearly 20,000 soldiers are now left with less than 10,000, this war, they paid a heavy price. Not only that, but their remaining ammunition are left with less than one-third. If there is another battle like this, they would surely fall.

Yuan Jianze stood silently in front of the pile of corpses for half a minute, then raised his right hand, and vigorously did military salute, murmuring: "Brothers, you can rest assured and go! Xiangcheng city, we will do our best to protect it. "

Then, Yuan Jianze proudly walked toward the light screen with 1000 guards.

The remaining soldiers began cleaning the battlefield, they don't want their perished comrades to be among the ruins, because they do not know if one day they themselves would suffer such a fate.

In the moment Yuan Jianze enter the light screen, a stream of ideas appear in his head, he seems to understand everything about the light screen in an instant.

Even though he understood, but as a nearly 50 years old man, it was difficult for him to accept such a thing.

"What kind of world is this?! "Yuan Jianze looked up to the heaven, his eyes full of loss.

The staff said: "Commander, it appears that the world really has changed, I am afraid this is a catastrophe that spread all over the world. Humans in the face of this disaster, will either be destroyed or reborn."

Yuan Jianze suddenly recovered his consciousness, the thick mood of war gradually returned to his body, said: "Chen, you're right, we won't be destroyed, we will be reborn. "

The staff said: "I would like to follow general, and assist the general in making Xiangcheng city be reborn as a whole. "

Yuan Jianze nodded and said: "Okay!" In this troubled times, we have a good career. Now we can't determine what the situation in the country is, so the most important thing we need to do is quickly rescue Xiangcheng city's residents. I just hope it's not too late. "

Having said that, Yuan Jianze came to the front of the warrior statue. He placed one hand on top of the statue, and then a light curtain enveloped him.

# Chapter 30-Arrangement

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 30-Arrangement

There isn't much difference between the main city and field station transfers at the early stage, but the main city does have certain advantages. First, the main city doesn't have a transfer quota, and anyone that enters the light screen can be transferred. Secondly, each main city's statues are stored with 1000 power values, which can supply for 100 ordinary people to switch to their desired profession. But these power values are required to be repaid back to the statues by those that successfully transferred. When the statues are again filled with some power values, other people can then transfer to a profession.

Currently, Yuan Jianze doesn't know the existence of field station, he felt this light screen is a gift from God to Xiangcheng city. Of course, he didn't think Xiangcheng city is the only city in the entire world to have such a light screen, it's likely there are many of them in other cities. After all, from that God-like voice, it wasn't specifically referring to Xiangcheng city, but all of mankind.

As the soldiers entered the light screen, Yuan Jianze began to organize these soldiers that had just experienced a tragic battle to transfer. After these soldiers change professions, Xiangcheng city will usher into a new age.

The first batch of 400 transfers, all were soldiers from the army.

After the transfer is completed, a staff named Chen toward Yuan Jianze suggested: "Commander, I don't think at this time we should transfer ordinary people, we now have only 10,000 people, and Xiangcheng city has at least 100,000 people. If they were to all change profession, once riots occur, we probably won't be able to hold control of the city."

"What do you mean?" Yuan Jianze scowled, and immediately asked.

Chen said: "What I mean by this is, we should place full control of the four statues into our own hands, until all of the soldiers are transferred, then slowly open the transfer for other people. And after these people transfer they must



join the army, with this way we can successfully control Xiangcheng city. ”

“Well, according to your arrangement. “Yuan Jianze immediately said:” But first we need rescue the residents into the light screen, and put a portion of the power values earned by the soldiers aside to buy foods from the grocery store, in order to ensure the survival of these people. ”

Chen immediately nodded. Subsequently, the soldiers that had transferred began to step out of the light screen, leaving those remaining soldiers that has yet to transfer to stay guard inside the screen. They were issued an order, which is to not to let any ordinary people to come into contact with the four statues. Once the statue has enough power value, they will immediately sent someone up to transfer.

After exiting from the instance, Cheng Yang saw Liu and the others from the instance walked out. Although he didn't see a trace of Lee Wanshan's team, it estimated they are still struggling inside the instance.

“Your harvest aren't bad, you were able to get two or three pieces of equipment. “Cheng Yang look at the three teams, and found that each team increased by two or three pieces of equipment, he immediately laughed.

Liu mischievously smile and said: “It was pretty good, brother Yang should have also just finished from the instance? Your harvest should not be any less than what we have. ”

Cheng Yang smiled and said: “Got one piece of iron grade equipment, and two bronze equipments, which wasn't so bad. ”

“You also got three.....” Liu initially didn't react, and casually answered. But before his words are finished, he immediately notice something strange, shocked he asked: “What do you say? Bronze grade equipment? How come you burst bronze grade equipments? ”

Cheng Yang was enjoying Liu's being so surprise, he smiled and said: “It's quite simple, I went inside the instance at the hard difficulty, and got the first clearance of the hard difficulty. In addition to the three pieces of equipment, I also got a good thing. ”

Then, Cheng Yang pass the skill heritage bead into Liu's hands.

Liu Hao took a look at the bead, and his eyes suddenly shot out. He switched his sight toward Cheng Yang and stare for a long time before speaking, he said: “Yoko, you rock! So worthy of being our group leader. ”

Yu Kai and Niu Bing looked on curiously, fast snatched the skill heritage bead from the hands of Liu, Yu Kai was first to get a hand on the bead. After reading it, conveniently handed it to Niu Bing, then said: “Yoko, I found that mixing together with you is really good. ”

Cheng Yang waved his hand, said: “Don’t give me that crap. For the priest to learn the Angel Inspiration skill, must lobbied together 200 points of power value. If only the priest gather it, this will probably takes a very long time. So, if you want to have your team’s priest quickly learn the Angel Inspiration skill, you must work together, and have each member donate a little power value to let the priests learn this skill as soon as possible. ”

“Well, I agree with you. ”Niu Bing said with a smile on his face.

Yu Kai two people gave Niu Bing a look, for this guy dirty ideas, they clearly know. But for Cheng Yang’s proposal, they did not refuse. Currently each of their teams are consists of 41 people, only need each person to contribute 5 points of power value, which is enough for the priests to learn the skill. This will not be too great a burden for them.

“Now, how many power value can you earn a day? ”Cheng Yang suddenly asked.

Yu Kai several people looked at one another, finally Yu Kai said: “If you exclude the harvest from the instance, every day can earn about 60 power values, and for the instance, the average harvest is around 50 power values. Of course, there is a reason for the lack of earning on the outside, because now in addition to large groups of enchanted beast, the rest of the scattered enchanted beasts are too little, so most of the time are spent walking. Now our strength is sufficient to deal with some of the larger herds of enchanted beasts, so our daily harvests will soon be higher. ”

Cheng Yang thought for a moment and said: “We are a step ahead in occupying the station, and have certain advantages compared to other people. But compared with the forces of the main city, our number are was too small.

For us to not be exterminated by other forces in the future, we must further expand our advantages. Right now I have over 1000 points of power value, and as long as you break 1000 power values, it is possible to open four times cultivation speed. For this reason, after I finished practice every day, I will lent 1000 points of power value to you so that you can also use four times cultivation speed. After your practice is finished, you will then lent it to the next person, until it finally goes back to me. At your present strength, with four times cultivation speed, it will only take 10 days to reach mid-order apprentice. But the power value consumed each day will reach 120 points, so I'm afraid there won't be any extra power value left for other arrangements. ”

Yu Kai and the others faces lighted up. They've experienced the benefits of using two times cultivation speed, so for four times cultivation speed, their experience will soar greatly.

“Yoko, this is a good idea. In fact, the biggest role of power value is cultivation, and if used to purchase equipment, it would be very wasteful. After all, for our strength to be promoted quickly, we will have limited power value to purchase equipment, which is obviously not feasible. It's just ... .. does it not have any impact on you Yoko? “Liu said.

Cheng Yang smiled and said: “There will be no impact on me, because the lent power values won't be tax, so it will eventually come back to me. In my estimations, later in the future, many forces will use this method, but such a way can only be used between people that are trustworthy. In this end, power value can be said to be the foundation of everything, if the power value transferred are not return, there is no system means to get it back. Even if the other person is killed, the power values will only turn into nothingness. ”

Yu Kai and the rest also didn't say anything, they are very clear on the meaning of Cheng Yang's words, for their trios, he have absolutely trust in them.

# Chapter 31-Wolves

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 31-Wolves

While speaking, Lee Wanshan's team of five instantly appear in front of Cheng Yang, and by the look at their faces, their harvest is also quite lucrative. Now Lee Wanshan has a double-edged iron sword in his hand that increase attack, while his body is equipped with a leather armor.

Immediately, Cheng Yang say his plan again to Lee Wanshan, which make him thankful. He isn't like Yu Kai and the others, and for Cheng Yang to be so trusting of him in just a few days time, indeed touched him.

Soon after, Cheng Yang looked at his power value, and found that it has reached more than 1600 points. Originally, after a night of practice, his power value was less than 1200 points, but after clearing the instance at hard difficulty as well as the earning from the territory's taxes, it made his power value jumped to more than 1600 points.

At once, Cheng Yang traded 1000 points to Niu Bing, there is no other way, only Niu Bing has yet to caught up with the other four practices.

After the arrangements is done, Cheng Yang opened the five profession statues properties panel, and choose to upgrade one of the property. After transferring 100 people this morning, all of the territory power values were consumed, but after Cheng Yang and the others clear the instances, the territory power value broke through 1300 points, which also already been Cheng Yang deducted about 70 power values as salary paid to Yu Kai three people.

Cheng Yang immediately upgrade all the level 2 statues mana, and before the upgrade is completed, everyone will get 8% bonus mana. Early on, mana is the main factor restricting various occupations combat capability. Especially now that Luo Feng village has yet to build the Alchemy room.

But Level 2 profession statue's properties promotion require 10 hours, and after the upgrade is finished, it will be nighttime. And, just this round of

upgrades, consumed 900 power values, this is because now the priest statue's properties promotion only need to consume 100 power values.

After Cheng Yang is done with this, he looked up at the sky, time is already approaching 10 AM. At this time Niu Bing has crept into their residence and began practicing, leaving Yu Kai three people in place awaiting for Cheng Yang's orders.

"Lord, do you think we now have the strength to go to Xiangcheng city?" Lee Wanshan hesitated and then asked.

Cheng Yang understood Lee Wanshan's intention, and after thinking for a moment, said: "If we at all costs, might be able to burst into the Xiangcheng city, but for you to find your family will be difficult. Let's do it like this, today we first fully put effort into gathering woods from Huimin town, and if we get enough materials to construct the Alchemy room, we will be able to get permission to buy pharmacy, such as pills recovery. Then, we should be able to smoothly go to Xiangcheng city. Of course, this is just my guess, I first need to go look at the path to Xiangcheng city, and check the situation before being sure."

Lee Wanshan nodded, for Cheng Yang's comments, he couldn't find any reason to refute. He knew he had no right to selfishly put the entire territory into jeopardy.

Soon after, Cheng Yang handed the pair of Brisk boots to Liu Hao, which immediately made him happy. With this equipment, his speed advantage will be further reflected.

Now there is still an opportunity left to enter the Scarlet Church normal difficulty, but Cheng Yang do not intend to let people go in. After all, everyone that had been in the instance already went in today. Other people who has yet to go in the instance, their safety can't be guaranteed, theory is one thing, but without practice, it's not reassuring.

Previously, according to Cheng Yang's arrangement, Yu Kai, Cheng Yang, and Niu Bing three teams are to go together to Huimin town, their main objective were to save lives, along with the purpose of collecting wood. But due Cheng Yang heading out alone this time, his team would be led by Zhao Chuan. And Niu Bing is still in the house cultivating, so his team will stay guard in the station,

after Niu Bing finish cultivating the power value is transferred to the next person, then his team can operate.

As for Liu and Lee Wanshan's teams, they will head out in another direction, searching for monster communities to annihilate. This is the one thing that must be done, because these monster communities will over time annexed one another, and if there is no external force to stop it, some of the stronger monster groups will snowball, until finally becoming a behemoth.

Cheng Yang clearly remember, in his previous life, not far from the station in the virgin forests, due to not being able wipe out the monsters group in the forest early, six months after the end, the station was completely drowned out by several millions of enchanted beasts. The most vexing is that in this monster community, there is a second-peak order, which is the main reason for this station demise.

Prior to his rebirth, humans did not understand the laws of evolution of these enchanted beasts. However, there were several points figured out, these monsters like humans, when first appeared in the world, their strength is very weak. With the passage of time, they will become stronger, and the speed is not slow. In addition, enchanted beast communities over 20 monsters will inevitably have a leader in the first-medium order. When the community gathered to a certain extent, there's bound to be more advanced enchanted beast. People don't know if it's due to there being bigger group of enchanted beast that more advanced enchanted beast will emerge, or because of the high level enchanted beast that the size of community increases.

But regardless of the reason, Cheng Yang don't want a large group of enchanted beast to appear around the station, since that will be huge threat to the territory.

Following the departure of Liu and the rest, Cheng Yang also from the North Gate went out.

After walking one kilometer, Cheng Yang did not see any traces of enchanted beast, in fact, this is quite normal, because this area has already become part of Luo Feng village's territory, so naturally there won't be any enchanted beast spawning.

What's more strange is that the trees disappeared overnight, as if it never appeared in general, leaving only less than half a meter high weeds.

To proceed any further, for Cheng Yang won't be so easy.

Right now is the fourth day after the end, but the trees have actually begun to spread to the middle of the road, and many of them have grown to four or five meters high. People walking inside won't be able to see far..

Fortunately, Cheng Yang's hearing has strengthened many, any noise within forty or fifty meters can't escape from his ears.

Cheng Yang rarely encounter lone enchanted beast, which is of no surprise for Cheng Yang. Because as time goes on, these random monsters spawn everywhere will gradually disappear. People don't know why God made such an arrangement, but most people infer that the aim may be to give survivors that hasn't transferred a respite, but also to avoid sending power value to those that transfers. After all, killing a single enchanted beast is simply too easy.

Of course, the amount of enchanted beasts spawning has not been reduced, they are basically going to directly appear in the monster communities.

Just like now, Cheng Yang found in front of him the presence of a monster community, its size no less than 50.

Cheng Yang came out only with the purpose of pathfinding, and killing 50 enchanted beasts is too much of a trouble for him, he would rather face ten groups of less than 20 enchanted beasts than to fight a group of 50 enchanted beasts..

But when Cheng Yang climbed up onto a tree, from afar he saw in the center of the enchanted beast group is something placed on the ground, after seeing it, he was unwilling to leave.

# Chapter 32-Alone

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 32-Alone

It is a weapon, but judging from the appearance, it should be a magic staff. Although Cheng Yang already have a staff, but it's just ordinary grade, which is commonly known as the "whiteboard equipment". According to Cheng Yang's experience, at the beginning of the end, for there to be so many enchanted beasts guarding it, this magic wand is definitely not ordinary grade. So, Cheng Yang is hoping to change his weapon.

Cheng Yang carefully observed the monsters in the distance, he noticed this monster community is entirely composed of gray wolf, along with the existence of a head wolf. It is now standing right next to the magic staff, and judging from its dark inky hair, the Black Wolf is feared to have reached the first-late order.

With his present strength, this will be a hassle. If it is only the head Black Wolf, Cheng Yang won't be so worry, after all, his speed advantage can insure that he won't get caught by the Black Wolf. His mana can also guarantee him killing this guy in one round.

But right now around the Black Wolf is no less than 50 gray wolves, his mana is absolutely not enough to handle them all.

It seems the only way is to slowly consume them, since he couldn't come up with any other method. But even if you want to slowly wither them down, it is best to have the Black Wolf kill first.

Cheng Yang surveyed his surrounding, and looking at the tree he is standing on, it's slightly thicker than the average tree, but in the face of a first-later order enchanted beast attacks, the tree can barely hold on. Around here is a more robust tree than this one, although it won't be unharmed from the Black Wolf's attack, but there is no problem for it supporting for a few seconds. Cheng Yang only need ten seconds to finish it off..

Cheng Yang immediately without any hesitation, softly landed near another



tree, this tree is nearly two arms width. In the past, this can be considered a big tree. But after half a month, such trees will be everywhere. Cheng Yang at once rapidly climbed up.

This tree is more than 40 meters away from the gray wolves, Cheng Yang's magic missile also can not hit them. However, Cheng Yang is well prepared, with a fist size stone in his hand, he instantly threw it at the hordes of gray wolf.

"bang....." the stone fell right in the middle of the hordes of gray wolves, making the originally quiet gray wolves suddenly alarmed, one after the other unleashed a fierce howl.

The Black Wolf at the center also gave a sharp howl, it turn toward Cheng Yang's direction, and then let out a loud roar.

The gray wolves received their leader's command, and began rushing toward the direction where Cheng Yang is at.

"Owww ... .." sounds of wolves cries came beneath Cheng Yang's feet, the gray wolves have found Cheng Yang's presence, and have started using their canine teeth to madly bite at the tree.

In a short time, wood fragments began swirling in the air ... ..

"Damn! This is too much, right? "Cheng Yang jumped out of his skin, the Black Wolf did not take the initiative in rushing, and let his men take the lead, this is too cheap.

Cheng Yang can not continue watching as these wolves snapped at the tree, so in addition to escaping, there is no second option. He immediately took out his Wither wooden staff, a magic missile hit a gray wolf biting below..

"Pop....." The magic missile hit the gray wolf. The huge impact sent the gray wolf lying on the ground, causing it to be unable to get up.

Then, Cheng Yang shot out another magic missile, killing the gray wolf.

"Ah such a waste, if only the attack is a little bit higher, then only one shot is enough to spike it. " Cheng Yang helplessly sigh.

This is the first gray wolf to had died, it deeply stimulated its companions around, their attacks became more intense. Cheng Yang had no choice but to

continue attacking.

16 magic missile fired off, follow with the death of 8 gray wolves. Cheng Yang is left with 77 points of mana, but he couldn't continue staying here, because the tree is now gnawed by one-third, if another one-third is bitten off, just a hit from the gray wolf will cause the tree to break.

At the same time, howling sound from the Black Wolf can be heard, it is fast approaching toward Cheng Yang, its speed is no less slower than Cheng Yang full speed.

"Damn! How come I met one with a speed talent? "Cheng Yang felt very depressed.

There is a portion of enchanted beasts that are like humans, they have various kinds of talents, and these talent will let them be more advantageous in one way. For example, the Black Wolf in front definitely has a speed talent.

However, Cheng Yang also have no other choice, seeing the Black Wolf rushed into his attack range, he fired a magic missile at once.

If it was any other beginner, I'm afraid it won't be easy hitting the Black Wolf with a magic missile, but for Cheng Yang it was without difficulty. His past life's experience was not in vain.

The magic missile hit the Black Wolf, making it uttered a miserably howl, it's eyes turned red with rage, it coldly stare up at Cheng Yang from the ground, and then continue to rush up. But the response to it was another magic missile.

After getting hit by the two attacks, even if the Black Wolf magic defense is up to 4 points, it also lost nearly 50 points of health. If there are another three such attacks, this Black Wolf will be finish here.

Cheng Yang once again form a magic missile, and was preparing to shoot. But then, the Black Wolf fiercely crash into the trunk of the tree, causing it to shake violently.

Cheng Yang's skills from a year of life and death struggle, at this moment played a role, the original instability was offsetted as he grabbed onto a branch with one hand, and then with his body tilted, he waved the Wither wooden staff in a mysterious path in the air. The magic missile came out from the staff and

went straight to the Black Wolf.

“Pop.....” a dull sound, the magic missile landed on the Black Wolf.

Consumed by pains the Black Wolf went crazy, it looked upward toward the tree and collided ...

“Click.....” sound of snapping came from under the trunk, Cheng Yang is startled, this Black Wolf is too strong, right? Only hit twice, the tree could no longer hold?

Spell it! Cheng Yang steadied himself, by relying on his sense of awareness he shoot a magic missile at the Black Wolf.

Black Wolf let out a miserable howl, but it hasn't been killed.

At this time, the tree subjected to the impacts from the wolves couldn't hold, it broke from the roots, and fell toward the ground.

“Even worse!” Cheng Yang mentally calculated, as he lean his body toward the direction the tree is falling to the ground.

The Wolves seem to know their enemy is about to fall to the ground, one after another ran toward the direction of Cheng Yang fall, which also include the Black Wolf.

This Black Wolf has gone mad, since coming into the world, it has the strength of first-mid order, which let it become the team leader of this pack of 50 wolves. Just last night, it discovered this treasure, and successfully became the guardian of this treasure, then its strength was immediately promoted to the first-late order.

Such upgrade made it felt like it was favored by the Gods, allowing it to become the most powerful beast king, but it didn't expect the next day, a puny human would come and challenge its prestige. In its view, if it can not thoroughly kill this human, how can it have the face to lead the pack?

Cheng Yang saw that he was about to reach the ground, and the Black Wolf was quickly rushing over, his heart was ecstatic. Simultaneously a large number of wolves came toward him. As he is about to land on the ground, he shot off a magic missile, going straight at the Black Wolf's head.

# Chapter 33-Strange People

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 33-Strange People

(Sorry for the delay. Chapter was a bit longer than usual and Overwatch was a bit too fun to stop.)

Seeing the magic missile fly over, a hint of fear emerged in the Black Wolf's eyes. It suddenly had the feeling that if this magic missile hit him, then it would surely lose its life on the spot.

It held some regret at this time, if it had earlier known this man was so powerful, it would have escaped right away. Even after abandoning his duty to guard the staff, his strength will just drop down to first-mid order, but even so that is still better than losing his life, is it not?

However, there is no such thing as regret medicine in this world.

At the last moment, it would like to escape, but the magic missile was too fast, it could barely make any evasive action, and got hit in the head.

Finally, the Black Wolf died, perhaps it may not be the most powerful first-late order enchanted beast in the world presently, but it's definitely the first first-late order enchanted beast to die in this world.

Although Cheng Yang killed the Black Wolf, but due to a moment of delay, 7-8 wolves rushed near him, and used their mouth to bite towards his body, Cheng Yang was too late to even dodge, he was attacked seven or eight times by these beasts.

However, Cheng Yang's physical Defense has now reached 4 points, for these gray wolf that only have five points of physical attack, the harm done to him is very weak. But even so, getting hit by 7-8 attacks, removed nearly one-tenth of his health.

This can't be delayed any longer, Cheng Yang thought. He now only have 52 points of mana remaining, there is no capital to challenge this group of gray wolves.

Cheng Yang immediately gave up counterattacking, and directly ran away toward the opposite direction.

Cheng Yang is indeed much faster than the gray wolves, they couldn't even catch up, and was left far behind. After the distance between Cheng Yang and the gray wolves reached a hundred meters, he immediately sat down cross-legged on the ground, and began to recover his mana. At this time, even if it is only a few points of mana, it can be life-saving.

10 seconds later, the gray wolves are only less than 20 meters away from Cheng Yang, he could not afford to continue sitting down any longer. He quickly raised his wand and began to attack one of the leading gray wolves..

Two magic missiles was fired off, causing one of the rushing gray wolves to die a martyr's death, but this consume all the mana that Cheng Yang had just recovered. At this time, there are still 40 or so gray wolves remaining, Cheng Yang didn't dare fight them recklessly.

But this time there is no Black Wolf to threaten him, so Cheng Yang's pressure is a whole lot smaller. After all, he is four times faster than these gray wolves, and after his mana is consumed he can just run some distance to recover it. This will slowly consume the gray wolves to death.

Subsequent fighting held no suspense, Cheng Yang spent about 20 minutes before finally killing the last gray wolf.

When the last gray wolf died on the ground, Cheng Yang was relieved. Later on when he is alone, he got to make sure not to engage such a large group of enchanted beasts again, and also unless there is enough magic potion, otherwise this can tired a person to death. The most important reason is that the killing efficiency is too low, battle lasted for almost half an hour and he was only able to get 50 power values, which is too slow for him.

Cheng Yang quickly return to the wolves gathering place, and saw the staff that he risked his life to get from the wolves still lying there quietly.

Cheng Yang rapidly rush to pick up the staff, its properties instantly appear in Cheng Yang's mind.

Spirit bone staff: Bronze grade one-hand weapon, produced from third-order

secluded wolf's leg bone, increase magic attack by 4, required low-order sorcerer's apprentice or above to equip. Durability: 80/80.

It's actually a bronze grade equipment, which is great news. Although when he found out that the Black Wolf is a monster in the first late-order, he had guessed this staff is likely to be a bronze-grade equipment, but that is just speculation. Now with a bronze-grade weapon in his hand, the joy he is feeling is inconceivable.

Bronze weapons that can increase attack by 4 points aren't particularly rare, Cheng Yang remember seeing a silver-grade weapon that can increase attack by 7 points, fully capable of letting a low-order apprentice challenge a mid-order enchanted beast

Moreover, the equipment mentioned here is only suitable for use in the apprentice level, in the future, there are higher level of equipment that exist. Those are the ones that Cheng Yang didn't come into contact with.

Cheng Yang equipped on this weapon. For the Wither wooden staff, if he take it along with him, it will be very inconvenient, but at the same time he couldn't bear to throw it away. After all, any piece of equipment are very precious to Luo Feng village.

Cheng Yang is now looking forward to building the carving room later, because inside of the shop will sell space ring. This thing is a necessity for traveling away from the station, and is also essential when looting. But space rings are expensive, expensive to the extent that most people can't afford to buy it. Even now, if there is such a space ring in front of Cheng Yang, he can only stare at it greedily.

Ultimately, Cheng Yang decided to hold onto the Wither wooden staff, and tied it with a rope on his back.

Next, Cheng Yang move on, once he encounter a group of enchanted beast that is less than 30, he would direct rush to cut the gordian knot and exterminate them. With his current magic attack, killing these first-low order enchanted beasts will only need a magic missile.

Even if the enchanted beast group is more massive, Cheng Yang would still dare to rush in and start a indiscriminate killing, then flee whenever his mana is

consumed. Once it recovered, he would dashed back in to continue the slaughter. Anyway, every kill give out power value, and killing some can less the pressure on the station.

The only thing Cheng Yang find regrettable is that after obtaining the Spirit bone staff, Cheng Yang never met another such wild treasure. Accordingly, nor did he suffer from another late-order enchanted beast attack,.

Walk forward about two kilometers, Cheng Yang power value increased by more than 300 points, plus with his original more than 600 points of power value, along with the power value obtained from the initial gray wolves, Cheng Yang power values once again accumulated more than 1000 points.

From here, the distance from Xiangcheng city suburb is only one kilometer away, Cheng Yang gradually become more caution. He recalled that last time, on this essential road to Xiangcheng city, there was a massive enchanted beast herd. At that time, humans took three months to get out of Xiangcheng city, and a large part of the enchanted beast in the group are from the monster around the city.

After the initial earthquake, the terrain around the world has undergone tremendous changes. Around every city, appeared a deep bottomless ravine that is about seventy or eighty meters wide. In the North, South, East, West direction will each have a 100 meter wide channel, which is the only way to enter or exit the main city are from these four channels.

As for how many monsters are at the end of these four channels, Cheng Yang has no grasp. Anyway, at the beginning of the end that night, he didn't have the slightest grasp through this channel.

Cheng Yang didn't explain these things to Lee Wanshan, after all, some things that are too detailed will arouses suspicion.

As the passage get closer, Cheng Yang is still not sure. The circumstances involving every city around the world are not the same, some cities in two or three days time will have about 100 enchanted beasts blocking the channel, while others would have up to thousands.

After Cheng Yang left Luo Feng village, in Xiangcheng city Yuan Jianze commanded his soldiers that transferred to go outside.

These new transfers ways of fighting, Yuan Jianze slowly got a better understanding. Also because he understood, he is more worried for these enchanted beast. If you can train a large number of transfers, I'm afraid soon enchanted beast will be wipe out by humans.

After Yuan Jianze made the arrangement, he step into one of the six antique buildings, on the door is written the words "Alchemy room".

Now Yuan Jianze is only going in to see, just when he entered the light screen he got the messages that these buildings enables the purchase of goods, or game items. The currencies is no longer banknotes like before, but by a thing called power value.

Obviously, at the moment no one has power value, so buying things are like clouds. The reason why he came in, is to see if there are any good items, and make early preparations.

However, the moment Yuan Jianze stepped through the Alchemy room door, he was shocked.

In fact, even if there is a dragon in the Alchemy room, it wouldn't be enough to surprised Yuan Jianze, but the key is that now inside is not a dragon, but a human being.

A living person, dressed like ancient people, around 40 years old.

Yuan Jianze bet, that no one before he enter the Alchemy room, and looking at the way this man dressed, it shouldn't be a person from Xiangcheng city.

Who is this man?

Yuan Jianze's mind came up with a ridiculous conjecture, he is not God, right?

Yuan Jianze cautiously approached a few steps, then asked: "May I ask who you are? How did you get in here? "

The man smiled and said: "Welcome to our store, do you have need to buy something? ..... What's this? You have no power values, this is too poor right? Come back when you have the money. "

Yuan Jianze's face flashed a trace of bitterness, an imposing military commander such as he is now being despised by other. But he didn't dare refute,



very low profile, he said: “I would like to ask you ... ..”

“You are really annoying too! If you want to seek information go to the pub, this here is the Alchemy room, it’s only responsible for selling pharmacy. “After the man finished speaking, immediately waved his hand, Yuan Jianze felt a surge of force instantly pushed him out.

When Yuan Jianze stood outside the door after that, his face is very unsightly, not because of the other side words, but rather shocked from the strength of the opposition, because he doesn’t know what pushed him out.

Yuan Jianze then went to several other antique buildings, but didn’t encounter anything different. It appears that these “people” only care about money, after discovering that he had no power value, the first thing they did is kicked him out.

Sponsored: Adam R

# Chapter 34-Blocked Passage

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 34-Blocked Passage

If Yuan Jianze is feeling depressed now, then Cheng Yang feel like he have a headache at the moment. He now stood just south of Xiangcheng city passage leading outside the city, and seeing the dozens of meters long channel densely covered with enchanted beast, he felt his scalp tingle.

This number should not be any less than 700-800 enchanted beasts, and among them are many high level monsters. Cheng Yang estimated that such a monster group will at least have one first-late order enchanted beast..

Although he has just killed a first-late order Black Wolf, but that does not mean he can kill all first-late order enchanted beast. Especially now that this head enchanted beast is hidden within this group of nearly thousand monsters, and to kill it like before won't be as easy.

If he take the initiative to provoke these monsters, there will be what kind of consequences?

Cheng Yang looked around, in addition to sparse tree besides him, both sides are like primeval forest in general, while everywhere on the ground is covered with thorns twining, making it difficult to pass through. Of course, if there is someone responsible for opening a path, then going deep into the forest is very easy. But Cheng Yang is alone right now, so his only escape route is from behind his back.

What if a monster suddenly pop up from behind and blocked his path? He has to put this into early consideration. Most enchanted beasts do not stay still in their original location, they tend to roam around in search of food. But such wandering speed isn't very fast.

This is close to 1000 monsters, way more than the previous 50 gray wolves. In a group of 50 enchanted beasts, even if he find himself besieged in the center, he can also find a way to escape. But if trapped within a herd of nearly 1000

enchanted beasts, waiting for him will be his death.

Cheng Yang dismissed the idea of disturbing these monsters, and slowly retreated. This time his aim is to explore the way, and now that objective has been achieved. As for how to solve this problem, he need to think it over long-term before making a plan. At least, until there is enough mana potion, he is not going to touch this monster group.

On the way back, Cheng Yang went a different route, also swept past all the way. When he returned to Luo Feng village, it's already more than three in the afternoon.

This time out, although very long, but the harvest is quite rich, his power value has broke through to 1500 points. Even if tonight Yu Kai and the others don't returned the 1000 power values back to him, he will also be able to use four times cultivation speed.

When stepping inside Luo Feng village's gate, Cheng Yang saw Lee Wanshan's team which was left behind in the village, but at the moment Lee Wanshan isn't practicing, but together with his 40 men guarding the village.

In fact, now Luo Feng village do not need any guards, after all, there is a one kilometer range outside the village that will no longer spawn any monster. What's really need worrying about is the internal affair of the village, after all, Luo Feng village now has close to a thousand ordinary people that has not been transferred. They are temporarily not in a crisis, so the village is somewhat peaceful. But if there is anyone that should foment discord, then even if they are rescued into the village, their lives would still be in danger.

The reason Lee Wanshan did not start his cultivation is due to him cultivating yesterday evening. Now, the end of his cultivation time interval is less than 20 hours, so naturally he can only wait.

Seeing Cheng Yang come in from the gate, Lee Wanshan hurriedly came up, and asked, "Lord, I was wondering how your exploration search went? Are we able to kill our way into Xiangcheng city? "

Cheng Yang said: "The situation is not good, from this side, Xiangcheng city only has one channel leading to it that is about a hundred meters wide, while on both sides are full of bottomless ravine. Now the channel is occupied by nearly a

thousand enchanted beasts, if we want to enter Xiangcheng city, you must first kill these monsters. ”

Lee Wanshan’s face suddenly saddened, bitterly said, “Is there really no other method? Now three days has passed, and I don’t know even know if my family is safe. .... Evil God, you are so cruel, why didn’t you just simply kill me?! ”

This last sentence, Lee Wanshan looked upward, and thunderously shouted.

Cheng Yang calmly looked on, he has seen people more emotionally riled up than Lee Wanshan, so he did not think it was anything strange. Immediately he said: “It’s not that there is no method. As long as we quickly enhance our strength, I believe that in a few days we will be able to enter Xiangcheng city. Today, I heard the movement in Xiangcheng city was rather large, it’s presumably that the military has scored Xiangcheng city. Xiangcheng city district commander Yuan Jianze is a qualified soldier, he will be able to rescue the residents of Xiangcheng city. At this time, even if we go back, there won’t be much difference. Rather than continuing on being angry here, you might as well seize this time to improve your strength, then when it’s time to return to Xiangcheng city, even if your family is unhappy, their situation can also change because of your arrival. ”

Lee Wanshan’s eyes gradually regain clarity, he said: “Lord, you’re right, since God tease us in such a way, I must fight to live a good life. ”

Cheng Yang nodded, then asked: “Eh, today seems to have a lot of people rescued? Are all the refugees in Huimin town beginning to emerge from hiding? ”

Lee Wanshan hear Cheng Yang asked about business, immediately said: “Lord, now is already the fourth day of the end, those people hiding in the shadows are already hungry with their eyes dim. If they don’t come out looking for food, even without a monster shot, they will starve to death. Plus, today Huimin town rarely have monsters appearing, after every few hundred meters would have a monster group. They may also look at this point, and so decided to come out from hiding. This let us spent most of the day rescuing people. Perhaps, you do not know Lord, came to Luo Feng village today are more than 600 people that are physically in good shape, there is also a large proportion of people still remaining in Huimin town, they have been hungry these days, to the point of not being able

to walk. So now the transfers are in Huimin town killing enchanted beasts to feed them along the way.”

Cheng Yang suddenly startled, and then asked: “Now how many people are in Huimin town? ”

Lee Wanshan said: “There are now 2000 people rescued from Huimin town. Huimin town population estimates, there are nearly 2000 people that has yet to be rescued. For the rest, they either died under the claws of the enchanted beasts, or directly starve to death. ”

Cheng Yang roughly estimated, Luo Feng village’s population at the moment is nearly 1300 people, and along with the 4000 people rescued from Huimin town, it would be sufficient to upgrade Luo Feng village into a small town.

The only problem Cheng Yang is tangled up with is how to solve the food shortage for 5000 people? Do we have to eat enchanted beasts meat every meal? Not to mention them, even if it is himself who spent a year after the end can’t adapt to that kind of life.

Perhaps, I really do need to build the grocery store as soon as possible, otherwise not only the space ring is the moon reflected on the water\*, food is also going to be a big problem. [**Something that can be seen, but not touch.**]

In the early days of the end, what people ate to a large extent are purchased from the grocery store. Although it is not known why endless food can be brought from the grocery store, but people just feel lucky, so they don’t think of it as strange.

“Now, how many enchanted beast communities are in Huimin town? How big is the largest group? ”Cheng Yang immediately asked.

Lee Wanshan explained: “Huimin town area is less than one square kilometer, after this morning clean up, the enchanted beast communities left over are about 14-15 groups, one of the largest group has more than 300 enchanted beasts. ”

Cheng Yang nodded and said: “Fortunately, the problem is not so bad. While I go to Huimin town, as much as possible eliminate all the enchanted beast communities in Huimin town. Although these herds will appear again after being

killed, but the number won't be much. We can rest assured clearing up the rubble, while rescuing lives and looking for wood. ”

Lee Wanshan said: “Lord, maybe we should build the woodworking shop first, as long as the woodworking shop is built, we can let some people learn the logging skill, and with enough wood other buildings can be soon built. ”

Cheng Yang shake his head with a wry smile, said: ” The effect of the logging skill is not as ideal as you imagine. Generally, each day woodcutter can managed to get ten cubic meters of timber can be considered as not bad. ”

Lee Wanshan immediately widened his eyes and said: “Ten cubic? Not so little, right? With our strength, even with this iron sword, can cut a few trees in a day, so how can it be ten cubic. ”

Cheng Yang with a wry smile, said: “This is no good, if the people who cut down the trees don't have the logging skill, then those trees can't be used to build the buildings.”

“Why?” “Lee Wanshan stunned.

Cheng Yang raised his hands, said: “I don't know, you just have to understand that God does not approve of this stuff. ”

“How about the timbers we shipped over here? At that time, there should be no logging skills, right? “Lee Wanshan became even more puzzled.

Cheng Yang said: “At the time God transformed the world, what he considers to be a certain size timbers has been incorporated into the rules, so the wood we are looking for in Huimin town can be used. But after transformation finish, the wood we want to get must comply with the new rules. ”

Lee Wanshan wry smile, said: “If you knew about this you should had brought all the woods from my lumber mills. ”

Cheng Yang rolled his eyes and said: “I'd like to buy, but did I have that much money? Only paying 80,000 in advance, took a long time to success when bargaining with you. ”

Lee Wanshan embarrassingly smile, said: “At that time will I know such a thing will happen? ”

Cheng Yang said: “Well, let’s not talk about this, first take a moment to check the situation. There is also no point building the woodworking shop first. Anyway, our personnel has reached 200 people, out of which dozens of people can focus on logging which is also acceptable. ”

Lee Wanshan nodded and smiled: “This feel good! Every day can increase by hundreds of cubic meters of timber, then we can quickly reach the condition to upgrade the level 2 village.”

However, Cheng Yang said: “The wood is not the most important matter, the most important thing is getting food for people to eat. Later many people will be converted into farmer, this is an inevitable trend. ”

# Chapter 35-Clean Up

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 35-Clean Up

“Farmer? “Lee Wanshan stunned and said: “There is such profession?”

Cheng Yang said: “There will be, after the rules of Heaven and Earth, the land can’t be used to grow food. You can tell from the soaring trees that the soil must have undergone some changes. Also people can not eat meat every meal, so after the transformation of the land, a secondary profession such as farmer is necessary to grow food. Only problem is that the secondary profession has yet to appear, so what exactly is the situation I don’t know. ”

Lee Wanshan nodded.

Next, Cheng Yang left Lee Wanshan who remained in the station, and once again set off to Huimin town.

Huimin town is only one kilometer away from Luo Feng village, so a small part of the town is included within the territorial range of Luo Feng village. Although this range is very small, but it can ensure that no enchanted beast will appear along the road from Luo Feng village to Huimin town.

When Cheng Yang arrive at Huimin town, the scene look like a war zone.

Within a few hundreds square meters, everywhere is filled with Luo Feng village’s transfers busily working. They flip over the debris on the dilapidated walls, on one hand in order to find whether there were any people buried beneath, while on the other hand is to search for supplies, among them include food and timber.

When these transfers see Cheng Yang come over, many of them stopped what they were doing to greet him, and their words were very respectable. Although there is no guarantee that such respect came from the heart, but it can be said that most of these people are sincerely grateful to Cheng Yang. After all, their lives were saved by Cheng Yang.

After Cheng Yang walked more than 100 meters forward, distinct changes can



be seen from the surrounding. From here on is out of the scope of Luo Feng village territory range, and at a certain range, there will be a monster community. Group of transfers dare not act in this area, their eyes firmly staring around and can only communicate with each other in a low voice, for fear of alerting the monster communities in the distance.

Fortunately, there are ruins everywhere, so their body can be hidden in many places, and as long as they are careful, enchanted beasts won't be able to find them.

Cheng Yang first found Yu Kai's team, they are searching for supplies at the moment. Although killing monsters to enhance strength is very good, but now it is too dangerous things to go in any deeper. Unless it is absolutely necessary, many people are reluctant to provoke these enchanted beasts, especially the hordes of enchanted beasts.

"Yoko, you came back quick. How was it? "After Yu Kai saw Cheng Yang, he immediately asked.

Cheng Yang repeated what he said to Lee Wanshan once again.

Yu Kai said: "Then we first need to clear the monsters in Huimin town. I heard from the men that came from Huimin town that the town used to have two wood processing plants. But after the earthquake, the two wood processing plants seem to be buried somewhere, and it look like their positions has been changed. Before those scattered wood we found were from these wood processing plant. As long as we exterminate the monsters in the town, and start a large scale, there will definitely be harvests. "

Cheng Yang originally intended to do so, immediately he said: "You go tell some people to gather everyone here, then we'll start a unified attack. First, the groups that has less than 100 enchanted beasts will be exterminated, then I will go whittle down the larger communities by myself. "

Subsequently, Cheng Yang explained his tactics to Yu Kai, listening Liu's eyes lit up, and together with several people quickly left.

Shortly after, more than 100 people gathered around Cheng Yang, now they have gradually adapted to the current environment, they all kept silent, quietly waiting for Cheng Yang's orders.

Here is a total of three teams, between which is evenly distributed, and other than the three priests, there are 30 of each profession, which included the captains like Cheng Yang.

“While fighting, the Summoner will call out their beasts to the front, with soldiers mixing in. Immediately after the warriors are the magicians and archers, priests and summoners will stand in the middle. We will fight as a team, I don’t want anyone to have any personal heroism, if this fight encounter any losses caused by reckless behaviors, I will carried out Luo Feng village’s rule. You may think I’m cold-hearted, but I am doing this for the good of everyone.” Cheng Yang calmly stated..

The men in front all have a look of silence, but they all unified nodded.

Cheng Yang continued: “Good, we will begin now. The monster communities around us are not large in size, after they are destroyed, we can expand our search and have more room to maneuver. ”

When he finished, Cheng Yang let everyone lined up, while he remained in the middle. Although this will reduce his mobility, but this approach can make more people accept his status.

They are first face with a Grell’s community around the size of 40 or so. When the Grells saw the team approaching, there is not even a hint of timidity, and launch a direct assault on the humans. Their mouth broke out in excited howling, it seems they really think all humans as food.

“Attack.” Cheng Yang simply issue a command, archers and magicians at once volley arrows and magic missiles towards the other side. Suddenly a series of miserable screams constantly rang.

Cheng Yang is not worried about the Grell’s voice attracting other monsters, because monsters of different ethnic groups are not friendly toward one another. And these low level monsters can’t effectively communicate among each other, so even if other monsters hear the noise, no one will came. Of course, if a human issue such a sound, it would be hard to say.

After a round of attack, a couple of Grells died, the rest, although suffered some injuries, but the fighting continued unabated.

The Grells are about 30 meters away, close enough for them to reach in three or four seconds. Cheng Yang and the rest continued raining their attacks on the Grells. By the time the Grells reached the summoner's call beasts, 12-13 Grells perished.

Warrior's defensive capability is pretty good, by relying on their shield they can firmly resist the Grells impact. Also those dark wolves didn't quietly back off either, but instead fearlessly ran up to the Grells and began tearing at each other. Fortunately, the Grells didn't have any intelligence, so the two sides are temporarily evenly matched.

But with so many dark wolves helping the human's side, less than a minute later, all the Grells died under everyone attacks.

After eliminating this Grell community, the space for activities got bigger. After two minutes of rest in meditation, they turned their sights on their next target.

After an hour of fighting, Huimin town monster's community had been reduced by half. The remaining two monster communities have more than a hundred enchanted beasts, Cheng Yang is not going to let the soldiers and summoned beasts recklessly resist them in front. If the summoned beasts die it didn't matter, but just having one soldier dead will cause Cheng Yang to be very distressed. Although the strength of these people are not high, but that's due to them not having any training, in the beginning of the end, as long as they experienced a certain degree of fighting, their combat capability will be much greater than those who had just transferred.

Fortunately, now that the monsters in Huimin town has basically been eliminated, Cheng Yang can drag a horde of monsters around and kite them, he didn't have to worry about any monsters cutting off his path.

Cheng Yang began to repeat his morning tactics, constantly kiting the monsters around, and by taking advantage of his long-range attacks, he continued to spike the enchanted beasts that keep up with him.

When the number of monsters reduced to 70-80, Yu Kai and others organized a team over, and easily wiped them out.

At around 7pm, Huimin town ruins was fully secured, although occasionally spawning out one or two enchanted beasts, but in front of so many transfers,

they don't even have any room for resistance, and died on the spot.

Cheng Yang's undoubtedly have the biggest harvest, he alone gained almost half of the power value the others added up together, increasing his power value to more than 1800 points. As for the others, their average gain is less than 10 points, which is a normal thing. Cheng Yang can spike these enchanted beasts in a single attack, while others had to attack about 7-8 times, coupled with his high mana and hit rate, having such a gap is not surprising at all.

There is no longer any need for Cheng Yang to remain in Huimin town, and a significant number of people will be left behind to clean up the ruins. There is also enough materials for Luo Feng village to last for a while, so Luo Feng village most urgent need at the moment is wood.

Next, Cheng Yang took his team back to Luo Feng village, while Yu Kai and Niu Bing have their teams clean up the ruins in Huimin town.

After returning to Luo Feng village, the sky has darkened, Cheng Yang came to the front of the profession statues, and opened its properties panel. He saw that the upgrade progress has been completed, and immediately without hesitation chose to upgrade the next bonus. After the operation is completed, Luo Feng village territory power value is left with almost 1300 points.

The reason why there is so much territory power value is due to Luo Feng village upgrade. It extended the territory range, allowing the territory to earn power value from the area that haven't been clear of enchanted beasts, which also include Huimin town falling into the territorial range of Luo Feng village.

Cheng Yang estimates that such high yields will continue for several days, until the larger monster communities around Luo Feng village are removed.

After switching off the profession statue's properties panel, Cheng Yang found that today's gains is more than just power value, even the wood has increased by a lot. He did not know if God intentionally did so, Huimin town two wood processing plant timbers are scattered in every corner of the ruins, making it not easy to find. But this is also because Luo Feng village is adequately staffed, more than 100 people was able to rummage through Huimin town ruins, easily lifting the debris, so Luo Feng village harvest is more than 30 large logs, on the volume count is about 170 cubic meters.

Along with the fifty or so wood found yesterday, there are already 220 cubic meters of wood. Enough to have two shops built with a little residual remaining.

# Chapter 36-Alchemy Room

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 36-Alchemy room

Acquiring so much wood in a single day had gone far beyond Cheng Yang's imagination, he could tell how hard everyone work today.

As for what to build first, Cheng Yang can't help but be tangled. First of all, woodworking room must be built, without it, Cheng Yang will always feel uncertain. Who know how much wood would they find in Huimin town tomorrow? If 100 cubic meters of wood can't be found in Huimin town, it could lead to big trouble.

Second building that need to be built is the Alchemy room, although the role of potions aren't necessarily larger than equipment, but for now, in order to open up the passage leading to Xiangcheng city, there must be a sufficient number of potions.

As for the remaining 20 cubic meters of wood, Cheng Yang has no intention of leaving it alone, he directly used it to upgrade his residence. Being Luo Feng village's Lord come with this kind of privilege. Although the effect of level 2 houses isn't that much better, but it can improve cultivation efficiency by an additional 5%, does it not?

Following the decision, Cheng Yang chose to build these three buildings one by one.

Momentarily, the already dark Luo Feng village suddenly burst out bright lights inside the village, three screens wrapped around three areas.

This scene made all the people staying in Luo Feng village shocked, for these people, almost all of them had never seen such a scene in Luo Feng village, so naturally they don't know what these light screens represents. They only knew, whatever is taking place in front of them is definitely incredible.

After the light screens dispersed, several buildings appeared on the ground. One of them feels a bit familiar, it was the residence Cheng Yang stayed in

before.

After the residence upgrade, it undergone a huge change. First, there is a lot more area, level 1 residences mostly covered an area of less than 20 square feet, which is mostly taken up by the five beds. Other than the bunk beds, it was no different from college dorms. Level 2 houses can no longer be regarded as such, instead it look like a house. Not only does it covers an area of 40 square feet, it has a upper floor. It's similar to small single family homes in the countryside. Before, the building was made of brick, but when upgrade to level 2 residence it changed into antique wood.

Cheng Yang is only aware of what level 2 residence look like in the village. Even if the village is upgraded to level 3 later on, the residence can't be upgraded any further. As for when level 3 residence is available, Cheng Yang is unclear.

In addition to the level 2 residence, the other two buildings are completely unfamiliar. Of course, this is only strange for others, but can be considered as very familiar to Cheng Yang, there is even a sense of kinship with it. Because in the past, he saw these buildings almost everyday. Only then these buildings relationship with him is not large, but now these two buildings are completely his own.

These two antique buildings are naturally the woodworking room and Alchemy room..

Cheng Yang did not care what other people think, and went straight into one of the buildings with the word Alchemy written in front.

The same as when Yuan Jianze went into the Alchemy room in Xiangcheng city, in this Alchemy room also has a person dressed in ancient clothing. But Cheng Yang was not surprised, he already knew the buildings have such people in them, but also know that these people do not belong to this world. But there is one thing he was unable to determine, are these people really humans? Or are they just the Gods manufactured building manager\*? **[NPC: Non-player character]**

Previous life, there were many people that probe this issue, they even wanted to ascertain whether Gods really exist from these people, but from the results it is clear that they have failed. But the people were still able to identify a problem, that is these people can't get out of their respective building, their job is to sell

the merchandise and teach the transfers the appropriate craft skills.

Learning craft skills only apply to field station, while the main city shop owner can only sell the products.

“Lord your honor, what do you need to buy “Said the man at once, it appears that he saw Cheng Yang’s identity.

Cheng Yang came near and said: “Bring the list of items to me. If you have the items I need, I’ll buy some. ”

“I understand! “The shopkeeper say very submissively, he then took out a book from the front desk, and handed it to Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang took a look inside, which is simply filled with columns of potion. Such as the bottle of mana potion Cheng Yang picked up, which only recovered 30 points. In this book, there are stronger type of potions, such as Mana potion (M).

Mana potion (M): Medium recovery potion, after taking have a one-time instant recovery of 30 mana, afterward will have a recovery of 8 points of mana per second for 10 seconds. This potion, even for Cheng Yang, is enough to sustain his consumption.

In addition to these two types of potions, there are also the corresponding health potions. Its effects are the same as the mana potions, except it recover health instead of mana. There is also a difference between the two potions, during the duration of the health potion they can not be hit by the enemy, otherwise the effect will disappear.

These four potions are the only few items that can be used within this book, after all, this is just a level 1 Alchemy room, Cheng Yang did not expect anything good to appear inside. Besides, these several potions have been able to meet Cheng Yang current demand.

“Give me 20 bottles of mana potion(M), and another 5 bottles of health potion(M). “Cheng Yang said soon after.

The shopkeeper said with a smile on his face: “A bottle of medium mana potion and medium health potion are 8 power values each, 25 bottles altogether total 200 power values. ”



Cheng Yang did not hesitate to turn over the 200 power values, then put the 25 bottles of potions away. If he wanted to save power value, small bottles of potion are more cost-effective, since each bottle only cost 2 power values. But Cheng Yang does not intend to use the small bottles, its efficiency is too low, and secondly, it's not easy to carry.

“Boss, I’m going to study Herbalism, pharmacy skills, I do not know if there is any condition to learn?” After Cheng Yang put away the potions, he did not immediately leave, but instead inquired details relating to pharmacy.

Boss’s eyes lit up, a faint smile emerged on his face, he said: “To learn craft skill is very simple, but Lord you have to be certain, you can only learn a single craft, which include a life skill and a production skill. Take pharmaceutical for instance, its life skill is herbs, while the production skill is the manufacturing of various type of potions. If you select pharmaceutical as a craft, you won’t be able to learn other crafts.”

Cheng Yang crisply nodded and said, “I’m certain to select pharmaceutical as my craft. At the end of the world, I could not qualify as a priest, but by learning pharmaceutical as my craft, I would be able to heal others. I hope the boss can fulfill my request.”

The boss’s eyes flashed a comforting look and said: “Lord your honor, for you to have such thoughts is a blessing to the people of Luo Feng village. Since you have such ambitions, then I will let you transfer. I have three transfer reels, corresponding to different degree of difficulty, which are normal, difficult, and extremely difficult. Which is your choice?”

After hearing what the boss said, Cheng Yang hesitated. Before he chose pharmaceutical as a craft, because he knows that the world first inaugural Alchemist have a benefit, this benefit is something he couldn’t resist getting. As for whether the other crafts have corresponding benefits, Cheng Yang don’t want to know, and as for what those benefits are, he don’t know. For uncertain things Cheng Yang don’t want to gamble, so he chose to learn pharmacy.

If he choose the normal difficulty level scroll, he is almost guaranteed to be the first alchemist to transfer around the world. Passing normal difficulty level will be indicated as ordinary occupations, and compared to difficult and extremely

difficult transfers, the gap is too big.

Carrying out extremely difficult transfer task is also very hard, although you won't die during the transfer task, but once the transfer failed, you can't access the task within three months, which means he would evade the first inaugural Alchemist.

In the last life, people that were able to complete the extremely difficult task is no more than 10 people, and that is around the world, rather than a certain region or country. Thus, it can be seen how hard the extremely difficult transfer task is. After the completion of the extremely difficult transfer task, it would be considered a unique occupation, offering incomparable advantages compared to ordinary occupations. Correspondingly, after the completion of the difficulty level transfer task, they would be considered a special occupation, although a lot stronger than ordinary occupation, but compared with unique occupation, is just too far away.

After a intense inner struggle, Cheng Yang decided to gamble, and selected extremely difficult.

Cheng Yang made such a choice is not due to arrogant, or think he can be the best in the world. Instead, he made the choice very seriously.

There is a reason for this, that is all craft task difficulty is not based on the transfers themselves, but according to time after the end. In other words, no matter what difficulty level is selected, the more the time passed, the higher the difficulty will be. Or the task difficulty is related with the current average human strength.

Gods made such setting, perhaps in order to encourage humans to compete for the strongest.

How is the current average human strength on Earth? There is no doubt the current average human strength is between non-transfers and low order apprentice, with the non-transfers being the majority. In this case, with Cheng Yang being higher order apprentice level is absolutely second to none. Thus, if Cheng Yang is unable to clear the extremely difficult task, the others are even more unlikely to complete it.

Cheng Yang said: "I chose the extremely difficult level transfer task, please give

me the scroll bar. ”

“I really was not wrong about you!” The shopkeeper said, smilingly.

# Chapter 37-Natural Medicine

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 37-Natural Medicine

After Cheng Yang opened the scroll, a flash of white light wrapped around his body, and soon his entire body instantly disappeared from his original location.

When Cheng Yang opened up his eyes again, the scene around him completely changed.

This did not surprise him, because all the craft transfer tasks are completed in a particular copy. In this copy, the consequences of getting killed will result in the failure of the task, but there won't be any actual death.

At that moment, Cheng Yang heard a voice sounded inside his head: Welcome to the Alchemist copy transfer task, begin countdown: 10-9-8-... ..

Cheng Yang was filled with tension, don't know if God will give arrange a first-peak order enchanted beast to face him, if that's the case, he is not likely to succeed. For all profession, only during the apprentice level would the gap be the largest\*. At this stage the possibility of leapfrog fighting is very low. **[Imagine two high level players fighting one another, even if one of them is higher by a rank it won't mean much and will depend more on the person skill, but at lower levels, rank is more important because of the huge properties boost at the early level.]**

So if Cheng Yang encountered a first-peak order enchanted beast now, no matter how good his fighting technique is, he wouldn't be able to kill it. The surrounding environment in this copy is completely flat, there is simply no place he can use to his advantage.

But he felt the possibility of a first-peak enchanted beast appearing here is very low, after all, even if this is a extremely difficult level task, no one could complete it. But if a first-peak enchanted beast does appear in this copy, for the current humans, it would be impossible to clear it. The extremely difficult level task are set up so that humans would have a chance to beat it. It would never be

impossible, there will always be a way to clear it.

While Cheng Yang is feeling nervous, the task countdown came to an end.

“Thanks for selecting Alchemist as your secondary profession, to be a successful Alchemist, being able to identify medicinal herbs can be considered the basic. Within half an hour, please find the following ten medicinal herbs in the copy: Sky sword grass, Black ice flower.....”

After reading the task prompt, Cheng Yang felt his head being run over by 10,000 grass mud horses. Of course, after the grass mud horse sped through, he start to get excited.

The task turned out to be identifying herbs.

Of course, this task is not simple, nor would it let a person who used to be a doctor take advantage of it. Because after the transformation of the world, the medicinal herbs completely changed, and new medicinal herb started to emerge. Thus, even if it's the reincarnation of Hua Tuo\*, it is impossible to accomplish such a task. **[Chinese Physician]**

But with Cheng Yang's knowledge, this task is very simple, although his secondary profession wasn't Alchemist, but he had seen these herbs before. Because these ten medicinal herbs are the materials needed to make mana potion(S) and health potion(S). If mix together with the appropriate ratio, it's enough to make the two prescriptions.

Why did the Gods come up with such a task? Cheng Yang can somewhat guess, God himself don't personally control the copies, but let them run automatically under certain rules. Now out such a simple task, the biggest reason is that the rules of heaven and Earth don't know Cheng Yang was reborn. Accordance to the inference of the rules of heaven and Earth, the current strength of the average human is close non-transfer. In other words, even if now appear a first-early enchanted beast in the copy, it can be claimed as difficult-level task. Because there are still some people around the world that are able to defeat it. But If a mid or first-late order enchanted beast appeared, it is simply not possible for others to clear the extremely difficult level task, since at this stage, apart from Cheng Yang, I'm afraid no one can defeat such enchanted beast.

Such a task, as far as Cheng Yang is concerned, is equivalent to him cheating,

which is not permitted by the rules, so the principle of strength to measure the clearance standards has automatically been abandoned\*. It was replaced with herbs identification as the new task, to the number of people surviving on Earth, even if it is by luck, there will be two or three people that could accomplish this task, which also comply with the rules. **[He is so overpowered compared to other humans, that the system have to give him a new task instead of giving him a fighting task.]**

But what the rules of heaven and Earth didn't know, is that such a task for Cheng Yang is even simpler than killing a first-late order enchanted beast.

The size of this copy is small, it's roughly around ten thousands square meters in a shape of a circle around 100 meters in diameter. But in such a place are covered with a wide variety of plants, including some rare things, which make Cheng Yang feel envious.

But these rare things are untouchable, because this task look at the 10 herbs in his hands to determine whether he clear the task or not, no more, no less.

Cheng Yang immediately began rummaging around the copy.

"Sky sword grass, found....."

"Black ice flower, found....."

"Earth Dragon root is here....."

Less than a moment of effort, ten different kinds of medicinal herbs are gathered in Cheng Yang's hands.

"You have ten different kinds of medicinal herbs, are you sure you want to complete the task?" "A deep voice echoed inside his mind, and sure enough, it gave the challenger a chance to choose.

Cheng Yang did not hesitate to say OK.

Moment later, the space around Cheng Yang began distorting, and soon his body disappeared.

"You came back so soon?" "When Cheng Yang's figure appear again in the Alchemy room, the owner couldn't help but stare.

It's no wonder he is so surprise, in his view, since Cheng Yang can reach higher

order apprentice by the end of the fourth day, he can definitely be considered the best among the humans. So the chances of Cheng Yang clearing the extremely difficult task is highly likely, but the time spent can't be so short. He came out of the copy so soon, did the task fail?

But he never would have thought that Cheng Yang received a task that has nothing to do with fighting, but instead asked him to identify medicinal herbs.

Cheng Yang smiled and stretched out his right hand, suddenly holding above 10 different strains of medicinal herbs, said: "Had some good luck, the Gods gave me a task of identifying herbs, and these herbs I already know, so I was able to get it done quickly."

Looking at the ten strains of medicinal herbs in Cheng Yang's hands, the owner had a dream-like feeling, for a transfer that has yet to learn a craft to complete this task is too difficult. The most crucial point is that Cheng Yang is the world's first to switch to Alchemist, before this, no one knew about these herbs.

But now Cheng Yang really finished the task, the owner in addition to being surprised had no other thought, he immediately smiled and said: "It seems you really are a natural born Alchemist! Your harvest is enough to make the Gods envious. Since you're the first inaugural Alchemist, you get an extra innate talent called Natural medicine, this is a unique talent, after you take any medicine, can get twice the effect. At the same time, you completed the inaugural task on extremely difficult level, you will transfer into a very powerful alchemist. Specifically what they are, you have to wait until after the inauguration to know."

When he finished, the owner took out from under the table a golden token and gave it to Cheng Yang, said: "That's the craft inaugural token, using it will directly let you learn the craft."

Cheng Yang had used this thing before, but the token he used then was black, it looks a couple of notches worse than this pale gold token.

Cheng Yang took the token, and directly held it in his palm, he then silently activated the inaugural token. Moment later, Cheng Yang felt his palm was empty, and that the token has already disappeared.

Cheng Yang can't wait to open his properties panel, he suddenly found a new

column on craft.

Craft: Alchemist

Level: 1 (0%)

Energy: 20 points

Talent: God effect (unique): After refining any pharmaceutical drug, efficiency will increase by 100%.

Skills: Herbs (level 1): Identified wild grown herbs, and successfully picked it. Picking medicinal herbs are related to herb skill level.

Pharmaceutical (level 1): You can make all kinds of pills and potions. Medicines that can be learn and refine are related to Pharmaceutical skill level.

Mastered recipe: None.

Compared with the main profession, the Alchemist's page is more concise, but also introduced a powerful talent. For ordinary Alchemist, there is no exclusive talent, but some of the main profession transfers are likely to have talents that give craft bonus. If completed the difficulty level craft task, they can get a normal talent, of course, such talents can be either good or bad, sometimes it need a bit of luck.

But this is where unique craft talent differ, because anyone with a unique craft talent, can enhance a particular aspect capacity by 100%. Such as production, properties, reducing energy consumption, or reducing raw materials consumption. For any of the crafts, there is more than one unique talent, but it can not be denied, such talents are certainly extremely rare. After all, any craft talent that can enhance or reduce are very little.

Suddenly, Cheng Yang arrived at a thought which made him ecstatic, if he use his new passive talent along with his craft talent, won't that increase the effect by four times? If it's only normal recovery potions, it won't cause Cheng Yang to be so excited, because it can only let him save a few power value. But he knows that in this world, there is some drugs that can permanently or temporarily increase certain properties, this is where Alchemist truly reflect their value. With Natural Medicine and God effect, these two talents, it will without a doubt increase the properties of drugs to make Cheng Yang very extremely powerful.



Cheng Yang recovered his excited mood, said: “Thanks for the help boss, excuse me boss, do you have any recipe in the shop for sale? ”

The owner immediately answered: “I only have here two refining recipes, if you need a higher level recipe, you need to upgrade the Alchemy room as soon as possible. ”

Cheng Yang nodded and said, “I will soon upgrade the Alchemy room, I will buy the small mana potion refining recipe. ”

Happy shopkeeper from the rear shelf took down scroll and handed it to Cheng Yang, said: “This recipe requires 1000 power values. ”

Cheng Yang without any hesitation, immediately pay the bill. 1000 power values are astronomical, but it is not unbearable to Cheng Yang.

# Chapter 38-Having Potions Isn't The Same

Doom Lord

## Chapter 38-Having Potions Isn't The Same

Cheng Yang can also learn the small health potion refining recipe, but now his power value is insufficient, so he had to temporarily give up the idea. Also, Cheng Yang demand for health potion at the moment is not very large, so he only need to prepare a few bottles in case of contingencies.

Of course, only learning the alchemy formula is not enough, you will also need refining tools, such as medicine furnace when refining pharmacy. In the future, when refining more advanced potions, it will also required a alchemy furnace.

Cheng Yang immediately from the shop brought a medicine furnace and a hoe handler, the necessary tools for an Alchemist. His power value drop by another 200 points each, craft items are really not that expensive in general.

Cheng Yang looked at his remaining 400 power values, he could not help but bring up a slight smile. It seems before midnight tonight, he will be very busy.

Fortunately, this consumption is not without benefits, at least territories power value was contributed more than 70 points. And with him being Luo Feng village's Lords, three of those power values went into his personal account. **[He got power value from the taxes of items sold.]**

After spending 1400 points of power value, turn a full circle, he gained back just three power values. Was this to be sent to beggars?

After walking out of the Alchemy room, Cheng Yang saw Liu and the others standing around in front of the Woodworking room with a look of shock. They seems to have no idea of what to do. He suddenly understood the plight of these people, presumably after some people entered the woodworking room, they were driven out by the boss.

He knows that the way these shops owners behaved can be uncivilized, and directly with a wave of their hand, swept the other party to the other side of the door. Even after the apocalypse has been going on for a year, people still haven't

figured out how strong the strength of these shop's owners were. There was even some people that tried looting the shops once, but eventually those people were ruthlessly killed.

"Yoko, this ... .. How can there be people here? "The sight of Cheng Yang let Liu Hao grasp onto a straw.

Cheng Yang said: "Why can't there be anyone here? "

"But ... but ..." Liu also wanted to say anything, but was interrupted by Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang said: "well, Liu, this is something I don't know, the only thing I can guess is that those people may not be people from Earth. But they are intelligent and emotional, so they must be treated as any other human being. This will benefits you in the future. "

"What are the benefits? "Liu asked, he still didn't quite understand.

Cheng Yang said: "If one day you are denied the rights to purchase materials in the store, is this good? "

Liu is not a fool, naturally he understood the meaning of Cheng Yang's words. If they offend these people, and was denied the right to buy supplies, is this good for them?

Liu bitterly chuckle: "Before those people that went in didn't offend him, but why were they kicked out? Now, I don't dare to enter. "

Cheng Yang gave him a look, said: "The people that you sent in had no power value, so of course they were driven out. These people are greedy, if you go in, they will treat you as God. "

"Really? "Liu still have some hesitation.

Cheng Yang snappily said: "Why don't you try to know? "

Liu said: "Well, I'm going to try. "After he finished, Liu proudly walked toward the woodworking room, and sure enough, after a long period of time inside, he wasn't thrown out.

Cheng Yang on the spot said: "People that already transfer can learn a craft, so those that haven't transfers can't join in on the fun. In addition, in order to do

the craft transfer task, you must first complete a transaction with the owner, the transaction amount can not be less than 10 power values. So if you do not have 10 points of power value, you also can not join in on the fun. ”

Subsequently, Cheng Yang let people choose whether to inaugurate as a Carpenter or Alchemist. After all, this is about their personal hobbies and interests, so Cheng Yang don't intend to force it on them. In addition, Cheng Yang also gave a short explanation on the various type of crafts, lest some geniuses make a mistake of choosing the wrong craft.

After the explanation is finished, Cheng Yang will bring the medicine furnace that he just brought to his room, and went alone out of the territory. His targets are those large monster communities. After all, now he has plenty of mana potions, so he no longer has to worry about continuously fighting.

Of course, if he can also find some herbs for refining mana potion tonight, it would be even more perfect. However, for this thing he did not hold much hope, such poor night vision for seeing large size monsters is no problem, but to find herbs grown in the grass, is not an easy task.

After several minutes, Cheng Yang quickly went beyond Luo Feng village's territory boundary and into the infested monster communities area.

Here is more than a kilometer away from Luo Feng village territory, the transfers from Luo Feng village hasn't reached this part during the day yet. So, there is a very high degree of risk in this area. Let alone dozens of small enchanted beast communities, there are also plenty of 400-500 large monster communities.

Cheng Yang originally did not intend to kill these small monster communities, because they are just right for letting his team practice. However, in order to avoid an accident, he decided to get rid of these guys.

After successfully destroying two small monster communities of 50 enchanted beasts, Cheng Yang finally found a large monster communities with a size of more than 300.

Today, during the day, Cheng Yang has eliminated such a monster community, but at that time the process is too cumbersome. After killing for a while, he would have to run a distance to recover his mana, and then goes back to killing,

such efficiency is undoubtedly very low

Now the situation is different, now there is enough magic potion at hand, which make Cheng Yang's mind at ease. Seeing that this group of enchanted beast are entirely consists of Green Anorak, he directly rushed up sideway, and followed up with a magic missile. A laid-back Green Anorak has yet to thoroughly understand the matter, immediately lost its life.

Cheng Yang without mercy, sway to the side to continue brandishing his attacks, and according to a certain rhythm slowly back away.

As Cheng Yang's attacks unfolded, the Green Anorak community finally realized they were under attack, the forest suddenly erupted in wave of sound like baby cries. Then, those Green Anorak flooded toward Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang slightly accelerated a bit more backward, in fact, this slight acceleration term by Cheng Yang is not any slower than the Green Anoraks.

After more than 30 attacks, the Green Anoraks were cut down by one-tenth, and Cheng Yang's mana has been exhausted. Cheng Yang immediately from his bag and took out a bottle of mana potion, and gulped it down.

A refreshing coolness permeate Cheng Yang's body, making even those slight fatigue during the night disappeared. Soon, his depleted mana instantly started to surge.

Cheng Yang without the slightest pause, continue to shoot magic missiles, and after the tenth magic missile is shot off, his mana instantly became full. The reason for this is due to Cheng Yang Natural Medicine talent, after taking any pharmaceutical drug can play out double the effect. In other words, if Cheng Yang consume a bottle of mana potion(M), his mana recovery will reached 220 points. But Cheng Yang mana value is a bit more than 160, so in order for the remaining mana recovery not goes to waste, he have to constantly fired off magic missiles.

The attacks continue, Cheng Yang fired two magic missiles to solve a rushing first-mid order Green Anorak, and began to massacre the remaining Green Anoraks.

At this time, the Green Anoraks' eyes turned red, they couldn't assess the

current situation that they aren't able to kill Cheng Yang, so they only continued to swarm him. The result is more Green Anoraks turned into power value for Cheng Yang.

After the fight was over, Cheng Yang checked his gains. This battle earned a total 314 points of power value, while consuming a total of seven bottles mana potion(M), which is equivalent to consuming 56 power values. Such losses compared to the gains is nothing over time.

Before when Cheng Yang got rid of a enchanted beast communities of such magnitude, he took about an hour or so, and it was done so very carefully. Now that he has mana potions, it only need seven to eight minutes to resolve the battle. For the rest of the time, he can find two communities of such size to exterminate again.

If it wasn't for the fact that Cheng Yang don't have a space ring to accommodate more mana potions, he would had spend all of his power value on buying mana potions and drill into the forest to start a killing spree.

This is a unique benefit only to Cheng Yang, who let him have the territory from the outset? This advantage, making him even in the face of large monster communities without fear.

Of course, Cheng Yang is not arrogant enough to think he had reached the point of invincibility. In the last world, many experts considered themselves invincible and got killed. Because this is the apocalypse, in such times, who knows when there would one day jumped out a strong and suffocating monster.

According to the previous world's experience, all field stations are close to the city, and the farther the location is from the field station, the more prone powerful monsters will appeared.

In the beginning of the apocalypse, the really powerful monsters are not the enchanted beast, but the alienation beast. Enchanted beasts are a common species that appeared after the world's transformation, and their strength also need to follow certain rules, which are established by the Gods. Alienation beasts are not the same, they already existed in the world before the transformation occurs, and was mutated during the time of the change.

Because the alienation beast is a variant, their strength has a great deal of

uncertainty, some are weaker than first-early enchanted beasts, while others are strong against the Heaven. In the previous world, the most powerful alienation beast people seen was at third-mid order. How strong is the third-mid order? When a station of humanity was destroyed, the enchanted beast communities leader was at second-peak order. That third-mid order alienation beast completely have the strength to abuse it like a child, it's even worse than facing a herd of a million enchanted beasts.

Powerful alienation beasts make human fear, but fortunately there is not many of them, or humans would really never recover.

# Chapter 39-Pharmaceutical

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 39-Pharmaceutical

Alienation beast is clearly very powerful, but if Cheng Yang was to be asked whether or not he would like to meet one, he would raise his hands and feet to give a positive answer.

It's not that Cheng Yang is tired of living, but because alienation beast has incomparable features.

One of which is alienation beast can be reined, in gaming term, it means alienation beast could be received as a pet.

However, the number of alienation beast is too few, and their strength varies from overpowered to very weak, so taming them is not an easy thing. In the previous world, it was made public that a person has received an alienation beast as a pet. It's because of this matter, professions all around the world salivate at the thought of alienation beast. Some people would even be willing to risk their lives by going further into inaccessible places, in hope of encountering any possible alienation beast. But most of these people tend to not come back alive.

Although Cheng Yang hopes to encounter an alienation beast, but he also knows that it's an extravagant hope, because there's never been a precedent of alienation beast appearing near a station. It can be said that the field stations and main cities are the places where Gods are most concerned about, but also where the rules of Heaven and Earth are the most complete. And alienation beast drifts on the edge of the rules of Heaven and Earth, so it's not possible for them to appear in this region.

Alienation beast for Cheng Yang is still a very distant existence, his most important task now is still killing enchanted beast, in order to accumulate more power value for himself.

Next, Cheng Yang continued to sweep through the forest. Usually when



encountering groups of enchanted beast below seventy to eighty, Cheng Yang will not use any mana potion, instead he would rely on the attack-retreat method to slowly kill the enchanted beast. Only in this way can a mana potion be used to its maximum effect.

After an hour, Cheng Yang has massacred a large communities of over 300 enchanted beasts, as well as two medium-sized communities of about 200 monsters. As for small communities, he eliminated seven to eight of them. This makes Cheng Yang's power value reached 1600 points again.

But at the same time, his mana potions were also depleted, so it's time for him to head back home.

After returning to Luo Feng village, Cheng Yang discovered that Liu was cultivating. His group of 40 people are also doing their cultivation. In order to ensure maximum efficiency, all of the residences were given priority to cultivators. Even if the rest of the people wanted to rest, they can only do so by sleeping outside.

If it's when these people first came to Luo Feng village, perhaps there would be many people feeling dissatisfied about this arraignment, but now, no one raised any objections. During these past two days cleaning up Huimin town, they have seen too many deaths, from which corpses can be seen piled up everywhere. If the luck is good the bones would be a complete set, if bad luck, there will only be a heap of mutilated limbs.

These scenes make these survivors feel deeply fortunate to still be alive, while at the same time having enough food to eat. As for a place to sleep, who would care? Who dare to ask for it?

Cheng Yang is now in doubt on whether after his cultivation is finished, should he continue to take out another 1000 power values for someone else to cultivate.

There is no doubt that this will accelerate Luo Feng village's strength growth, but for others, Cheng Yang is not very reassure. 1000 power values, although it's not a very big number, but at this stage it's still very important to Cheng Yang.

If not given to others to use, the role it played on him is not great. To open up higher speed cultivation is not an extra 1000 or 2000 power values can solve.

After opening four times cultivation speed is six times cultivation speed, and six times cultivation speed required 10,000 power values to be opened. If Cheng Yang wants to gather so many power value, he would need about seven to eight days.

If the 1000 power values is loan to others, for seven or eight days, it's almost enough for them to upgrade to mid apprentice order.

After some thinking, Cheng Yang ultimately decided to take out this power value for other people to use. Of course, it's just borrowing, when his power value can reach 10,000 points, he will take back all these power value, in order to open six times cultivation speed.

Now the time is around 10 o'clock at night, it's about four hours away from time he can began cultivating again. Cheng Yang woke Liu up from his cultivation state, and then said to him: "What do you think about the man named Chen Chao? "

"Chen Chao? "Liu Hao was surprised for a moment, then said:" The man is very good, his profession is Archer, and before the apocalypse he was a professionally trained soldier. After only a few days of transferring, he can basically shoot with unfailing accuracy. Also Chen Chao's loyalty to Luo Feng village is very high. He and his mother are residents from Huimin town, and were rescued by us back from the ruins, so his feelings for the village is also very high."

Cheng Yang nodded and said: "If you think he is good, then you can train him to be your vice-captain. After your team get bigger, it would be hard for one person to manage, therefore training vice-captains is important. "

Liu instantly understood, he thought for a moment, then said: "Chen Chao really is an appropriate choice, after all, he is from the same team, so managing people is very set. I haven't thought about this problem before, and now that Yoko mentioned it, it dawned on me. Yoko, although you were the one that say it, but you can't be stealing people away from me. "

Cheng Yang snappily said: "Do I need to do that? "

"Well, theoretically everyone in Luo Feng village is under your command. "Liu said," But you also can't just take him away from my hands, right? "

“Well, I promise you. “Cheng Yang understood this guy very well, if he doesn’t agree with it, he could be stuck in an argument with him till midnight.

Then, Cheng Yang discussed with Liu on who is right to be the vice-captains of several of the other teams, at which Liu also recommended a few people.

At this time, Yu Kai and his group carried a large amount of material from the Huimin town back. Cheng Yang also asked him about the vice-captain’s problem, but Yu Kai has already long considered this issue, immediately a person was chosen.

When the person was standing in front of Cheng Yang, Cheng Yang suddenly discovered he was the taxi driver that send Niu Bing two people over. This time he was able to know the other side name, Lu Jiacheng.

Lu Jiacheng’s profession is soldier, he also has a good talent, which is a-class. In the village, he can be counted as part of the main force.

Cheng Yang see several of the other teams has yet to returned, so immediately he tell Liu to call Chen Chao over, Cheng Yang then separated from his account 1000 power values which he transmitted to the other party, and said its usage requirement.

In fact, it is very simple, this 1000 power value can only be used to open four times cultivation speed, and can not be used without permission. After the four hours of cultivation is finished, it must be forwarded to the next team vice-captain..

Next, Cheng Yang went to Alchemy room to buy 20 bottles of mana potions(M), then left Luo Feng village.

This time, Cheng Yang courage increased a lot, so he got a torch to helped light up the night. He hopes to find some material for refining mana potion, so that the 20 craft energy values don’t go to waste.

It’s important to know that energy can’t be recovered with potions, it automatically filled up at midnight every day, so if it’s not spent, it’s completely wasted. And how many times a person can use their daily production skills, also depends entirely on the energy value. Only when the craft level is raised would the energy value correspondingly increase. Therefore, in order to ensure the

pace of the craft upgrade, using up the energy values everyday is necessary.

Cheng Yang not only brought along a torch, but also a large bag, which contain a one foot high medicine furnace. Cheng Yang now has four points of physical strength, so carrying the medicine furnace is also very easy.

Have to say, in the beginning of the end, is a complete paradise for all craft professions, everywhere around station can be seen various kinds of materials. Although these materials are the most common materials, but it can also fully satisfied the current needs at the present stage.

The torch light will lead to monster attacks, but it also makes it easier for Cheng Yang find the herbs on the ground.

After two kilometers, Cheng Yang's backpack contained more than 20 strains of herb, and this is also because he can only gathered the herbs for refining mana potion, otherwise the number would be more. 10 strains of herb is only enough to make three small bottles of mana potion.

When approaching the monsters gathering place, Cheng Yang for security reason, would first put out the torch. He is also afraid of being embattled.

Since then, each time Cheng Yang eliminated a monster community, he would reignite the torch and continuing searching. If there is any herbs for refining mana potion, he would immediately pluck them into his bag.

Now power-related equipment can't be used, which also includes electronic lighters. Fortunately, Cheng Yang and the rest previously from Huimin town ruins found a lot of petrol lighters, which are ignited by flint. If they can't even use these, humanity would really return to the primitive society.

Time is getting closer to 12 PM, Cheng Yang carried 20 bottles of mana potion has been consumed by more than half, and the herbs in his backpack is enough to refined 20 bottle of mana potions. Immediately Cheng Yang stopped searching for herbs, and after finding a small cave, he then prepare to refined the potions

Actually, refining potions is also very simple, after placing the medicine furnace in front, you just need to put the correct amount of materials listed by the recipe inside the furnace, and then activate the appropriate pharmaceutical skill. After

waiting a certain amount of time, the potion would be completed.

Of course, the refining potion success rate is not high. Cheng Yang is now only a level 1 Alchemist, refining small mana potion success rate is around 60%. The reason for such a success rate is due to mana potion and health potion being made from the most common herbs, so refining them is very simple. If later when refining higher quality potion, the success rates tend to be frighteningly low.

Mana potion refining time is very short, it need only a few seconds to make a bottle. After the refining is finished, the pharmacy is already prepared in a bottle.

Magic potion (small): Level 1 Alchemist Cheng Yang refined mana recovery potion, Alchemist Cheng Yang's talent greatly enhanced the efficiency. Profession after taking have a one-time instant recovery of 20 mana, afterward will have a recovery of 4 points of mana per second for 10 seconds.

# Chapter 40-Wood

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 40-Wood

The pharmacy may be called mana potion (small), but its property has undergone great changes. The increased in double amount of recovery is enough to make anyone envious.

Of course, the most crucial point was not the increased in recovery amount, but the fact that Cheng Yang's name is listed in the property. This is the privileges for those with unique craft talent. Those that practiced a craft to the extreme are qualified to be remembered eternally.

If Cheng Yang consume his own mana potion, the effects it will have would exceed those bottles of potion other people purchased from the Alchemy room, the large gap in effect is evident.

There was 13 bottles successfully refined, a bit higher than the average success rate, which make Cheng Yang very satisfied. More importantly, through refining, he was able to completely depleted his energy value, and now those values are converted into advancing the alchemist rank progress, making it reached 13%.

There is no other way, only by successfully refining would the proficiency increased for craft. In other words, although Cheng Yang refined 20 times, only the 13 success increased the proficiency.

Cheng Yang put the 13 refined bottles of mana potion (small) directly into his backpack, and then continue to sweep through the forest.

After exhausting all the mana potion, Cheng Yang returned to Luo Feng village. The harvest this time is larger than the last, it's enough to make his power value breakthrough 2,200 points. But he also knew that after a night of crazy hunting, almost all the nearby monster communities has been eliminated by him. So in order to look for such a dense swarm of monsters, he would need to move further afield.

But by going to a more distant place, the time it take to go back and forth

would be longer, so the efficiency will naturally be a lot lower.

After Cheng Yang came back to Luo Feng village, he immediately began today's cultivation. Now, he already has his own private room, and it is also on the second floor.

After a night of cultivation, Cheng Yang's progress has reached 7.8%. As for the other transfers who opened up four times cultivation speed, their cultivation progress average close to 20%.

When morning arrived, Cheng Yang saw Lee Wanshan doing his cultivation, so he went out to check on the profession statues, and discovered that the priest statue has surprisingly successfully upgraded to level 2. After upgrading, the transfer quota increased to 10 people.

As a result, each team got an additional priest, which give Luo Feng village a great advantage. Luo Feng village's priests are unlike ordinary priest, because they can mastered the Angel Inspiration skill.

After identifying five people from the crowd with priest talent, Cheng Yang immediately let them transferred. This process took Cheng Yang nearly half an hour to complete. Have to say, for people with priest talents, women accounted for the majority. Luo Feng village now has ten priests, and seven of them are women.

Next, Cheng Yang selected a property from each of the five profession statues to upgrade. The four main profession statues choice of enhancement is attack, and so after this upgrade is completed, the four main statues will have three completed upgrades, which are mana, health and attack. It's estimated that by tomorrow afternoon, the five profession statues will be able to reach level 3.

Until that time, obtaining 20,000 power values and building the shops will be the most important factor in restricting the territory upgrade. After all, Luo Feng village now only has 2,500 points of territory power value, and most importantly, the periphery of Luo Feng village has been cleared of enchanted beast herd. Everyday, Luo Feng village can obtained territory power value from the enchanted beasts killed, instances, and taxes. **(Adding 200 more transfers, along with needing 10,000 territory power values, and getting the profession statues to level 3 would need around 20,000 power values.)**

Almost every day the instances can provide around 1,500 points of power value, and although this will be the main revenue source for getting territory power value in the future, but for now it can't be rely on. The territory's transfers barely have enough power value for their own cultivation, let alone deal with other people.

Take yesterday for example, there were many people qualified as Carpenter and Alchemist, but not all of them have enough power value to buy refining recipes or production drawings. Even the tools needed to display their craft skills, they are unable to purchase them.

For mana potion, their desires to buy it isn't as strong as Cheng Yang. With their attack damage, using mana potions to recover isn't worth it. Therefore, even if it does speed up the attack efficiency, the power value earned is not enough to offset the price of the mana potions.

So these people, in addition to buying one or two bottles of pharmacy for emergencies, there would be no other transactions.

As for the territory power values obtained from killing the enchanted beasts near the station, the specific amount Cheng Yang is unclear. But according to his calculation, the amount shouldn't exceed 1000 points.

After assigning the newly transferred priests to each team, he plunged into the hard difficulty level of the Scarlet Church. It took only half an hour for Cheng Yang to cleared this instance.

Now Cheng Yang has mana potions, so clearing the instance was much quicker. The efficiency of obtaining power values in the instances can't be compared with the outside world. Of course, the benefits of instance is not just power value, but also equipment. Although this isn't the first clearance, Cheng Yang still got two iron grade equipments. They are a wrist strap and a pair of shoes.

For these type of equipment that does not increase attack or mana, Cheng Yang did not intend to use, since they don't provide any significant increase in his fighting capability.

Cheng Yang was now left with 2,100 power values, and this time he doesn't intend to lend these power value to other people, but instead use it to purchase 20 sets of logging tools. They are priced at 100 power values per set, which



almost completely emptied his account.

Then, Cheng Yang got someone to gathered up 20 people who had chosen carpentry as a craft, and handed these 20 sets of logging tools over to them.

Of course, these logging tools are not free; each of them need to compensate the territory 50 cubic meters of wood.

In accordance with rules of Heaven and Earth, wood obtained through logging is their own, and if the territory need wood, it can be acquired from them. It is paid by territory power value. It's just that the price of the transaction is not determined by the two parties, but by the rules deriving a price range, which the parties can choose whether to conduct the transactions within this price range.

Under normal circumstances, the price of wood fluctuate between 2 to 5 power values, and by letting them cut 50 cubic meters of wood, it made neither side suffer. After this "free" transaction is over, Carpenters can sell any additional wood they harvested to the territory, which the territory will acquired for two power values each.

At this time, Lee Wanshan from outside of the village walked in, after seeing Cheng Yang, he immediately said: "Lord, is it possible for us to go to Xiangcheng city today? "

Cheng Yang looked at Lee Wanshan, he can understand Lee Wanshan's mood at the moment, he said: "First go clear the instance, so you can have enough power value to purchase potions, and then we'll go. "

Lee Wanshan gave a hesitant look, only after a long time said: "Lord, don't the channel only have 700-800 enchanted beasts, we had killed 200-300 enchanted beasts communities before, and this time is only twice the amount, and we already have mana potion. Are we still not able to grasp it? "

Cheng Yang said: "Seven hundred to eight hundred enchanted beasts was yesterday's figures, today's figures already exceeded a thousand. After breaking through a thousand, there will definitely be a enchanted beast in the first-late order. If we are not fully prepared, it will definitely be disastrous. "

Lee Wanshan is aware of how powerful an enchanted beast in the first-late order can be. All low order sorcerer's apprentice in the face of a first-late order

enchanted beast can last for two rounds. If it has an attack damage bonus talent, they are fated with being spike.

Cheng Yang see Lee Wanshan's face turned stiff, and knew he was worried about his family, he calmly said: "You don't have to worry, getting through that channel is not impossible, but we need to do some preparation. "

"Lord, I will follow your arrangements. "Lee Wanshan at once said.

Lee Wanshan then took several people into the Scarlet Church instance.

Cheng Yang did not leave Luo Feng village at this time, but made arrangements for the carpenters logging in the field. A kilometer away from Luo Feng village walls are the lush woods. After a few days of intense growth, some normal sized trees has now reached more than two feet in diameter, which can be cut down for the Carpenters.

After the 20 men received the tools, they didn't immediately leave, because Cheng Yang also made a separate arrangement for 40 transfers. Part of these people task is transporting the wood, while the other purpose is to guard the carpenters. After all, around those trees will have monsters spawning, so if they aren't guarded, the carpenters won't be able to focus on cutting down the tree.

Cheng Yang gave the task of transporting and guarding the carpenters to Niu Bing, although it may delay their power value earning from killing enchanted beast, but this can't be help, someone got to contribute, don't they? This situation will improve in the future, because when the territory is upgraded to a level 3 village, everyone will get a contribution property value. This contribution property is a reflection to the contribution to the territory. Some of the territory corresponding rights can only be enjoy after the appropriate contribution is reached.

Niu Bing had earlier went in the instance, after coming out, he received Cheng Yang's instruction, and without further ado, directly with his team left.

Almost half an hour later, Yu Kai and the others came out from the instance. Generally, they tend to go in the instance in the morning. After all, equipment can be obtained in the instances, which can enhance their combat capability.

After Yu Kai came out from the instance, a face full of depressed said: "Yoko,

why didn't you tell me Archers need arrows when shooting? After you drill into the copy just now, I went to the woodworking room, and saw them selling bow, which add a bit of damage. The price was only 40 power values, so I bought one. Afterward I saw that the bow actually need arrows, so I had to spend 1 power value to buy two bags of arrows. ”

Cheng Yang thought carefully, it seems he really didn't mention this, mischievously smile said: “This is you being stupid, have you ever seen a bow that don't need arrows? ”

Yu Kai suddenly choked, he argued: “Why not? I used a bow before without arrows. ”

# Chapter 41-Departure

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 41-Departure

Cheng Yang said: "That doesn't count as a real bow, it's just the Archer status symbol. It don't even add a single attack. That bow is like the warrior's shield, they are both special, warrior's shield can never be worn out, while the archer's bow can be shot without arrows. "

Yu Kai suddenly depressed, said: "So as a result, won't the archer's attack required twice as much consumption? It will need both mana and arrows, right? "

Cheng Yang was left speechless: "Why didn't you say the arrows also increase the attack damage? It's equivalent to an ordinary grade apprentice equipment increasing the attack damage by 2, so be content with that. "

Yu Kai mischievously smile, but he didn't continue speaking anymore. Although arrows need power value to be purchased, but it's not really that high. The most common bag contained 200 wooden arrows, and it need only a little bit of power value to be able to buy two bags, which is very cost-effective.

"Yoko, what's the arrangement for this morning? Are we going to continue cleaning up Huimin town?" Liu asked.

Cheng Yang said: "Today, Niu Bing's team is responsible for the protection of the carpenters and transporting the wood. Your task is to come with me toward the direction to Xiangcheng city, and see if we can get the channel open. "

"Today we are going through Xiangcheng city's channel? "Yu Kai's face gave a slight change, immediately asked.

Cheng Yang looked at Lee Wanshan who is standing nearby, and immediately nodded.

Yu Kai also say no more. Everyone then began making preparation for matters relevant to the channel.

First, in addition to Cheng Yang, everyone else went to the Alchemy room to purchased some potions. After last night, their purchased health potions are basically not used, so now they only need to resupply their mana potions.

Secondly, according to Cheng Yang's order, Yu Kai, Liu Hao, Lee Wanshan three people, each purchased few bottles of mana potion. These potions are prepared for Cheng Yang.

After the supplies are purchased, Cheng Yang said nothing, but directly with 150 peoples set off. This may be regarded as one of Luo Feng village largest scale operation since it was built.

After coming out of Luo Feng village, along the way, Cheng Yang kept his eyes on the ground to see if he can find some more herbs for refining mana potion.

Looking for things like herbs really are more suitable to do during daytime, and now is the beginning of the end, so no one knows about these herbs. Herbs for refining mana potion can be said to be everywhere, Cheng Yang had just walked two kilometers on the road, and has gotten enough herbs to refined more than 40 bottles of mana potion. If he didn't have to hasten the speed of the travel, the harvest would definitely be more.

Cheng Yang did not personally carry these herbs on his body,, but let a soldier behind him carry it, perhaps this too, is an abuse of power. But looking at how excited the soldier was, it's estimated he is happy to obliged.

At this time, Cheng Yang stopped, Lee Wanshan immediately asked: "Lord, have we arrived at the channel yet? "

Cheng Yang said: "There are about two kilometers left, but we will now begin deploying, or else we simply can't succeed. "

"Good, whatever your commands are Lord, we will followed, as long as it let us smoothly get through the channel. "Lee Wanshan boldly promise. Cheng Yang can see his concern for his family is totally heartfelt.

Cheng Yang said: "First, we'll cleared out all the enchanted beast groups around here. You guys will be divided into four group heading off in different directions, and if a group encountered a monster community, either exterminate or lead them away, but no matter what we can't let them get near this range. "

Yu Kai quickly responded, he immediately said: “Yoko, what do you mean by that? You aren’t going to attack this enchanted beast community by yourself, right? ”

Cheng Yang said: “Yep I am going to do this alone, if you come along it won’t be safe. This monster community has a first-late order enchanted beast, in front of such a monster you are still a bit too weak. But the task I gave you is also very important, although I can kite the herd around in a circle, but once the road ahead is blocked by a enchanted beast group, it can be dangerous. So you must not let the enchanted beast herds outside suddenly come in. ”

Lee Wanshan hesitated a moment, then said: “Lord, it’s too risky, we can try going through the channel again a few days later. ”

Cheng Yang smiled and said: “Don’t worry, it’s not as dangerous as you might think, the number of monsters may seem like a lot, but most of them are first-early enchanted beast. My speed is faster than them by four or five times, and other than that first-late order leader, the other monsters are insufficient to cause me fear. Once I find the situation isn’t good, the worst that can happen is that I will turned around and run away, and the first-late order leader won’t chase after me. If I’m lucky, the first-late order enchanted beast will chase after me, and then I will let it have no way of returning. ”

Cheng Yang’s confidence also infected Lee Wanshan, and they no longer continue to persuaded him. Lee Wanshan asked: “Lord, how big should the range be to ensure that you have enough space in there? ”

Cheng Yang said: “It need to be at least one square kilometer, after all, a monster community of 1000 enchanted beasts is too huge, if the range isn’t big enough, it’s easy to be surrounded. But you guys need to walk specific routes, or else if my mana potions runs out, I may not be able to find you guys. ”

Yu Kai said: “Rest assured, before we separated, I’ll make sure to tell you, so you can be sure that there won’t be any problem. ”

Cheng Yang nodded, and then began assigning the tasks. Cheng Yang alone clean up in one direction, while the four remaining teams, including Zhao Chuan led team, respectively, each went in a direction. They advance to the side after going six hundred to seven hundred meters, and then go hand in hand, headed

northward.

Cheng Yang selected the east side of the road, which he has not been to yesterday, he did not rule out the existence of a large monster community. As for the other regions, Cheng Yang finished clearing once already, so as long as there is no other places that has monster wandering around, generally there won't be any large monster community.

While clearing up the path, Cheng Yang paid great attention to conserving his mana potions, and took the time to collect some herbs. This is not just to get herbs, but also to practice his Herbalism skill. Otherwise after finding a high-quality herb and discovering that the skill level isn't high enough, it would be tragic.

To Cheng Yang's surprise, this road didn't even have a large monster community, most of the them have around 100 enchanted beasts, and after Cheng Yang consumed a bottle of mana potion, they were quickly eliminated.

The other four teams were also very successful, along the way they didn't even encountered a monster community larger than 100 enchanted beasts, and directly arrived at a place not far from the ravine. It seems that after the area was cleared by Cheng Yang yesterday, no other group of enchanted beasts wander over.

After Yu Kai and the others reached the ravine, they didn't get too close to the middle of the channel, for fear of disturbing the large monster community. Looking through the gaps of the forest, the channel can be seen packed with enchanted beasts, it's estimated to be more than 1000 monsters.

Cheng Yang returned back to his original position, and after exchanging a few words with a couple of people, they quickly dispersed. After taking a few bottles of mana potion from Yu Kai and the others, he then headed toward the channel.

Yu Kai and the others scattered, respectively, toward different directions.

Cheng Yang once again stand at the South channel to Xiangcheng city, and staring at these monsters which somewhat resembled a dog, Cheng Yang was a little depressed, because these monsters are called Bloodthirsty Jackel. From the name it can be seen, these guys are not only cruel, but also very cunning.

Bloodthirsty Jackal is a slightly faster monster, but relatively speaking, it also has slightly less health, such monsters Cheng Yang didn't want to encounter. Because enchanted beasts in the first-early order has health no more than 30 points, and with his attack damage, those monsters would spike, so the health simply doesn't matter. However, speed is not the same, when his mana potions are used up, it will take more time to shake off these monsters, and then look for Yu Kai and the other people with the mana potions .

However, the Bloodthirsty Jackals must be killed, otherwise Xiangcheng city can't be reached. Cheng Yang is also looking forward to opening this channel. This is not only to go back and help Lee Wanshan's family, Cheng Yang also intend to get a piece of the big cake known as Xiangcheng city. He had spent most of the previous apocalypse in Xiangcheng city, so he clearly remembered, in Xiangcheng city has a lot of good things, such as instances and wild treasures. Of course, a instance isn't something he can bring out, but the wild treasures are not the same; as long as the monsters guarding the treasures are kill, he can claim the treasures for himself.

After anticipating such a thing, Cheng Yang's can't help but have a trace of silk overflowed from the corner of his mouth, but it was soon pressed down. In order to gain these things, the Bloodthirsty Jackals must be first killed to say. Cheng Yang raised his Spirit Bone Staff, and instantly fired off a magic missile, it then hit the head of the Bloodthirsty Jackal in front. The unlucky fellow didn't even have time to issue a scream before it fell to the ground.



# Chapter 42-Snake From Its Hole

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 42-Snake from its hole

This can be described as poking a hornet's nest, the loud ruckus caused all the Bloodthirsty Jackals to shift their attention toward Cheng Yang's direction. Immediately, the monsters issued howls to the heaven, and countless Bloodthirsty Jackals began crazily charging toward Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang wasn't hidden, so it's not surprising that he was easily found by this group of Bloodthirsty Jackals. Cheng Yang immediately began fleeing southward at flying speed, while continuously shooting at the Bloodthirsty Jackals chasing him.

After running close to a hundred meters, there are already more than 10 Bloodthirsty Jackals killed. The leader of this group of Bloodthirsty Jackals wasn't the same as the Black Wolf he met yesterday, it didn't let Cheng Yang continue such a massacre. Followed by a howl, the leader along with more than 10 Bloodthirsty Jackals rushed out from the group.

From the shape of the rushing Bloodthirsty Jackal's bodies, he can inferred that there isn't even a first-early order enchanted beast. In other words, it can be seen that this group of Bloodthirsty Jackals not only have a large number of first-early order enchanted beasts, but there is also a certain of amount of secondary leaders. These secondary leaders along with the head Bloodthirsty Jackal, constitute this entire monster community management system.

Cheng Yang carefully considered his next course of action. With all the leaders of this enchanted beasts herd rushing out, for him, there are advantages and disadvantages. As long as these Bloodthirsty Jackal's leaders are destroyed, then those remaining aren't worth worrying about, but the key is how to eliminate these guys. They are separated from the rest of the pack, so his advantages in speed undoubtedly weakened a lot. Although his speed is faster than them by two times, but that can be said to be his speed limit.

Whether it is before the arrival of the apocalypse, or after the apocalypse,

human can only sustain the speed limit for a limited amount of time. Before the apocalypse, professionally trained athletes can adhere for almost three hundred to four hundred meters. After the apocalypse, special restrictions were placed, and how long humans are able to run at full speed became associated with the physical defense and physical damage. The average of the two properties allowed humans to run continuously at full speed for at least several minutes.

Enchanted beasts are a lot weaker in this regard, according to the different ethnic groups, this restriction may also be different, especially for dogs and wolves which have a particular advantage in this area. So in spite of Cheng Yang's speed being two times faster than the Bloodthirsty Jackals, but regarding the real competition in speed, the gap between the two is not very big.

After weighing his options, Cheng Yang decided to attack the leader of the Bloodthirsty Jackals. If the leader caught up to him when his physical consumption is almost up, he probably won't even have enough strength to deal with it.

To distinguish the leader from the group of Bloodthirsty Jackals isn't easy, but it's also not too difficult. According to their speed, the first-mid order secondary leaders should already be at full speed, while the first-late order leader is still running leisurely.

After he made up his mind, Cheng Yang immediately slowed down, while at the same time a magic missile directly hit the head of the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader.

The Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader does have a bit of wisdom, after getting hit by two magic missiles, it slightly lowered its speed, and let a secondary leader rushed in front of it to wore off the attacks. The way this guy fought showed that it's very experienced, often it can grasp the battle rhythm, and under the next several attacks, there would definitely be a secondary leader between him and the leader of the Bloodthirsty Jackals.

Cheng Yang is very annoyed by this matter, if he had mastered the higher-order apprentice skills, this situation would be relatively easy to deal with, but it's obviously not within his control. In this regard, he can only take a step at a time, he first have to kill the first-late order enchanted beast before dealing with

that matter.

Right now a first-mid order enchanted beast is really of no challenge to Cheng Yang, after two magic missiles are fired, it can easily resolved one. If this goes on, killing more than 10 first-mid order enchanted beasts doesn't seem to be too difficult a task. But Cheng Yang's heart always felt a sense of unease, he had a faint feeling that the Bloodthirsty Jackals shouldn't be so easy to deal with.

The intense chase lasted for nearly a minute, secondary leaders died at the hands of Cheng Yang are more than five, there is only six remaining secondary leaders left.

At this time, the first-late order leader let out a howl, and a pale grey light appeared with the leader at the center, which then spread to the surrounding. Shortly thereafter, Cheng Yang saw the rest of the enchanted beasts had their eyes turned red.

What on Earth happened? Cheng Yang's face distorted. Suddenly, he remembered a situation the military encountered in this channel.

Cheng Yang did not participate in that battle, but according to those who had participated in the battle, when humans was fighting the enchanted beast herds, their advantages were very obvious. Although there were two first-late order enchanted beasts within the herd, but humans have a large quantity of professions at the time, even if there were an extra two first-late order enchanted beasts, it's not something they are not incapable of coping with.

However, when the battle was about to come to an end, a large group of first-mid order enchanted beasts got into a frenzy, and their damage were greatly increased. In a very short period of time, the human side suffered a great deal of damage. This resulted in a reduction in the number of human experts, which later increased the difficulty of attacking Luo Feng village.

Why did the enchanted beasts suddenly had a outbreak at the end? This mystery had always lingered in the minds of those that participated in the battle, a lot of people thought it might be a special ability of the enchanted beast in this particular channel. But Cheng Yang now know this is not the case, because this isn't an ability given to the enchanted beast in the channel, but to the leader of the Bloodthirsty Jackals.

In the moment these memories flashed through Cheng Yang's mind, the Bloodthirsty Jackals had unexpectedly accelerated at Cheng Yang.

Cheng Yang was surprised, what kind speed is this? All of a sudden the six secondary leaders of the first-mid order burst out a speed which reached first-late order. This was completely beyond common sense!

Now is not the time to hesitate, if these seven guys surround him, he would certainly be obliterated without a corpse. Cheng Yang immediately turned round and ran toward the distance. Now these guys speed is just a bit slower than his, if he doesn't desperately run hard now, there may be no chance later.

Previously, Cheng Yang could attack once every three to four seconds, but now after the enchanted beasts sudden outbreak, it takes him about 15 seconds to have a chance to attack again. Furthermore, each time he stop to attack, it has to be done carefully, for fear of being surrounded.

There was a bit of good new for Cheng Yang, although these secondary leaders speed has been enhanced, their health are far from reaching the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader. After four attacks from Cheng Yang, he successfully kill two Bloodthirsty Jackals.

However, at this time Cheng Yang physical strength has declined sharply, if he continue to run, he can probably last for two minutes, but afterward his speed would be halved. For his current predicament, halving his speed is basically sentencing him to his death.

Cheng Yang have no thought of directly killing the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader, the other side showed shrewdness far beyond his imagination. Almost every attack unleashed, there would be a secondary leader in front of it, making his attempt to kill it unsuccessful.

A bright idea struck Cheng Yang's mind, he can still use his old method. Immediately, Cheng Yang started looked around, and without hesitation he ran to a tree on the left, then with his body gathering all of his strength to his lower body, he leaped more than three meters high. Then he firmly grabbed hold of the trunk, and with his hands and feets he quickly climbed upward.

In less than two seconds, Cheng Yang climbed to a ten-meter high position, at this time the remaining five Bloodthirsty Jackals have rushed to the tree, and

began the same action of leaping, ready to bite Cheng Yang. But they are, after all, not human beings, although there is a certain degree of intelligence, climbing trees is not something they can learn. After jumping three to four meters high, they finally exhaustively fell.

Cheng Yang take this opportunity to aimed directly at the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader, followed by a magic missile shooting off.

"Poof ... .." in the face of such an attack from the Heaven, the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader couldn't use its method to ward off the attack, which allowed the magic missile to accurately hit its target. The leader then issued an angry howl at Cheng Yang.

After these secondary leaders fell down from the tree, they seems to understand Cheng Yang is not within their reach, so instead they focus their target on the tree. Although the tree reached one meter in diameter, but such a thing didn't let them hesitate to use their sharp teeth to bite at it.

The Bloodthirsty Jackal biting force is absolutely outrageous, soon sawdust began flying below. It was like five giant chisels that can at any time cut down the tree.

# Chapter 43-Bloodthirsty Jackals Beheaded

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 43-Bloodthirsty Jackals Beheaded

Cheng Yang became increasingly anxious, but he could only released one magic missile per second. His present attack speed bonus is negligible, so while suppressing his heart full of anxiety, he once again shot out a magic missile.

The Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader simply disregarded the incoming magic missile, and was obsessed with getting the tree snapped, so Cheng Yang easily hit the target once more.

Cheng Yang didn't have a probing skill, so he can't see the the rest of the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader's health. He can only roughly estimated it. With its first-late order strength, it can resist his attack up to four times, which mean if he can hit other side two more times, even the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader will cease its breath.

But Cheng Yang now has no time to carry out those two attacks, the tree beneath him already can't bear to hold under the Bloodthirsty Jackal's bites, finally started to break down from the base. The trees surrounding him wasn't large, so when the tree felled, it fell straight to the ground.

During the toppling process, Cheng Yang held one hand tightly around the trunk, and then with his hand holding the Spirit bone staff, he flicked a magic missile off.

With Cheng Yang's fighting sense, he didn't need to look back, he could determine his magic missile has hit the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader. In the moment of landing, Cheng Yang didn't turned to flee, but instead he suddenly leaped upward onto the fallen tree's branches. Meanwhile, five Bloodthirsty Jackals rapidly came to his location.

At this time, if the tree branches are broken off, Cheng Yang will have no room for manoeuvre, and will fall directly into the surrounding Bloodthirsty Jackals.

Why did Cheng Yang make such a decision? He wasn't crazy, but made the

decision after carefully weighing it.

A mocking expression flashed through the eyes of the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader, in its view, the other side is obviously courting death. Although he can only afford one attack from the other side, but to kill a weak mage trapped in the enclosure, how can it required its personal participation? His four subordinates is completely enough to solve the other side.

Cheng Yang saw the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader standing 30 meters away, then he looked at the almost broken tree branches caused by the four secondary leaders. His face showed a hint of decisiveness, it seems it's time to make a gamble.

Immediately, Cheng Yang shot a magic missile toward a secondary leader, followed by the tree branches snapping, Cheng Yang instantly fell to the ground.

The four secondary leaders wasn't aware of the situation, and immediately swarmed toward Cheng Yang's body, trying to bite it.

Cheng Yang fired another magic missile at the injured secondary leader causing it to suddenly collapsed, it couldn't be anymore dead.

The other three Bloodthirsty Jackal secondary leaders arrived at Cheng Yang's side at this time, and using their sharp fangs, they bites towards Cheng Yang's neck.

Cheng Yang was startled, even though he knew that after the world had turned into a game, getting hit in the throat will not deal more damage, but the visual impact is too strong. Even for Cheng Yang with his one year experience in the apocalypse, he still can't completely ignore the feeling of getting his throat ripped.

Cheng Yang's reaction can be described as fast, but the three Bloodthirsty Jackals wasn't much slower. Although he managed to escaped the attacks on his throat, the three Bloodthirsty Jackals was still able to bite onto his thigh.

In an instant, Cheng Yang's health was reduced by 24 points. Even though the world has turned into a game, there still a lot of realistic factors, such as pain. Although his body became more powerful, which made the pain reduced a lot, but the moment the three Bloodthirsty Jackal's fangs bit into his flesh, it feel like

a cone pierced through his heart..

After going through the life and death experiences from the previous apocalypse, Cheng Yang didn't flustered due to the pain, and quickly examine the current situation. This Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader attack damage has certainly reached 12 points, it's definitely a very strong presence within the enchanted beast in the same order.

At the moment Cheng Yang don't even have a chance to escape, because the moment he turned around, these three secondary leaders will have a chance to land their second attacks on him. Also, at this critical moment the Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader would never allowed him to flee.

Fortunately, Cheng Yang didn't plan on fleeing, instead he took out a bottle of potion that was prepared in his arms, and poured it into his mouth. The recently loss 24 points of health was instantly back to full health.

Health Potion!

The initial effect of a bottle of health potion(medium) can restore 30 points of health, and together with Cheng Yang's passive talent Natural medicine, when gulping down the bottle, even if he's in a state of near-death, he can instantly recovered. His health was added more than 60 points, which made most of the effects of the health potion wasted.

But Cheng Yang didn't think of it as a waste, after all, how much power value is a bottle of health potion? Compared with his life, even if he have to spend more power values, it would be worth it.

After Cheng Yang's health made a full recovery, he raised his Spirit bone staff and shot another magic missile. There was no need to aim, it directly hit the side of a secondary leader's head.

The three secondary leaders also took this time to bite onto Cheng Yang's body, causing him to lose 24 points of health again. This time Cheng Yang didn't rush to take the potion, but instead fired a magic missile off, settling the secondary leader with residual health.

Since Cheng Yang got hurt by the attacks, the effects of the first bottle of health potion was interrupted, and after suffering from two rounds of attacks,



Cheng Yang health was reduced by 40 points. With the naked eye, it can be seen his legs are injured, and although it's badly mutilated, it's certainly not life-threatening. Cheng Yang knew, that if his health was completely depleted, even if his body is intact, his life won't be guaranteed.

The Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader in the distance seems to not understand why Cheng Yang isn't dead after suffering two rounds of attack, but it is still not ready to make a move. At this time, Cheng Yang poured another bottle of health potion(medium) into his mouth. The originally dangerously low health was again back to full health.

Cheng Yang didn't continue to take any more health potion, and carry out his attack on the remaining secondary leaders. After killing the last two secondary leaders, his health was only dropped by half.

The Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader see the situation is bad, with his men getting killed one by one, the other side is still standing, which is totally inconsistent with common sense.

Cheng Yang in an instant rushed over to the hesitant Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader, with his speed, in the blink of an eye he close within 30 meters, then with the Spirit bone staff he waved a magic missile out.

The Bloodthirsty Jackal's leader hasn't had time to react, and was hit on the head by a magic missile. At this stage, such an immensely powerful leader met with its humble death. In its final moment, it didn't even have an opportunity to go through a spectacular duel with its opponent.

He looked at the ground littered with Bloodthirsty Jackal's corpses, and wiped the sweat off his forehead. This fight can be described as very thrilling, if he just slightly panic, and miss the timing of taking a health potion, perhaps the one lying on the ground now will be himself.

Fortunately, his psychological qualities are quite well, in the face of the enemy, he still managed to fight in his own rhythm.

But Cheng Yang didn't have too much time to review his experiences learned from the battle, because there are thousands of ordinary Bloodthirsty Jackals waiting for him to kill. For him, killing high level enchanted beast is not very cost-effective, the most favorable harvest are from low level enchanted beast, which

harvest power value quicker..

Cheng Yang quickly consumed a bottle of health potion, then ran toward the opposite direction leading to the Bloodthirsty Jackals group.

Currently, the Bloodthirsty Jackals don't know that all of their leaders were killed by Cheng Yang, and by relying on their sense of smell, they chased toward the direction of their leaders.

Their speed compared with Cheng Yang, was naturally lacking, and after reaching Cheng Yang they quickly suffered. With Cheng Yang's speed, coupled with his attack being able to spike the ordinary Bloodthirsty Jackals, the battle has become a completely one-sided massacre.

Cheng Yang constantly pull the enchanted beast in a circle around the region, and although occasionally there are special enchanted beasts rushing out from the group\*, Cheng Yang didn't care. One or two make no difference to him.

**[Enchanted beast with special talent]**

# Chapter 44-Redirection

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 44-Redirection

After half an hour of fighting, Cheng Yang has killed more than 800 enchanted beasts. At the same time, Cheng Yang's mana potions were also depleted, he can only relies on his mana recovery to kill the remaining 300 enchanted beasts, which made the risk still very large.

At that moment, Cheng Yang no longer pay attention to the Bloodthirsty Jackals, and left toward Yu Kai's direction.

After a few minutes, Cheng Yang and Yu Kai converged.

"Boss, how's the situation? I heard the commotion over there is pretty huge."  
"Yu Kai immediately asked.

Cheng Yang quickly said: "It's basically solved, but there are still more than 300 Bloodthirsty Jackals left. I ran out of mana potion, so give me the five bottles you had prepared. "

The mana potions Yu Kai carried was originally prepared for Cheng Yang, so after hearing Cheng Yang's orders, he immediately take them out from the backpack.

After Cheng Yang received them, he said: "Wait here for ten minutes, then meet me at the channel. "After he finished those words, Cheng Yang walked away.

Soon afterward, Cheng Yang quickly returned to the original battlefield. The group of Bloodthirsty Jackals can be seen trailing three hundred or four hundred meters away. When Cheng Yang catches them, it will also heralded the end of their lives.

In just a few minutes, Cheng Yang will have these Bloodthirsty Jackals completely wiped out. When he saw his personal power value has reached more than 1200 points, he felt extremely excited. Cheng Yang knew that the bigger the crisis, the greater the gains. Such an intensive battle, is indeed the best

choice for harvesting power value.

After the battle is finished, Cheng Yang no longer care about the Bloodthirsty Jackal's bodies. Although they can be used as meat, but for now, the majority of the people won't accept the Bloodthirsty Jackal's meat, after all, these guys are too dirty.

When Cheng Yang returned to the channel, he suddenly found on the ground in the aisle of the channel is actually placed an item. This no doubt surprises Cheng Yang.

In the previous apocalypse, he had never heard of such a situation. Is this because of his presence that the world gave birth to such changes? That mean his luck is good, right? In fact, Cheng Yang didn't know that this was not caused by him, but when the channel was being sieges, a person managed to take the item when everything was in disarray, so it went without notice. Soon after the channel was taken the man died, so no one knew about it except for the dead man.

Cheng Yang walked over, and picked up the item off the ground, which is similar to a reel.

For such items, Cheng Yang have seen a lot, they are either skill scroll, or a one time instance voucher. Of course, it can also be a number of architectural drawings, which can add a new building to the station.

Cheng Yang with an expectant mood opened up the reel, and found that it wasn't what he was looking forward to getting, architectural drawings, but rather a skill scroll, which no doubt made him a little disappointed.

When Cheng Yang saw the skill description, his earlier depressed feeling don't know where to have ran off. This is definitely a very powerful skill.

Redirection (level 1, special): Shift a particular property (not including health and mana) on to other people. Other properties (not including health and mana) will be reduced by 50% for a 1 minute duration\*. Skill at level 1 can be passed on to five people. Effect duration, reduction of properties, and number of people will change as skill level increases. Learning condition: Medium-order profession's apprentice. **[Reduction is only on the person with the skill, which would be Cheng Yang if he learn it.]**

Cheng Yang only need to see that particular word “special”, to know this thing must be extraordinary, because he know very few special skills, and each one of them are very powerful. Of course, in order to enhance the level of the special skill can be very difficult.

After finishing reading all of Redirection properties, Cheng Yang instantly understood why the secondary leaders all of a sudden have a surge in speed. It was because of the Bloodthirsty Jackal’s leader having mastered this skill, and the skill level, I’m afraid isn’t as simple as level 1. It did eventually took four magic missiles exterminate the other side.

For Bloodthirsty Jackals, their weakness are their low health value, and with his current attack, three attacks definitely knock off at least 90 health points from the Bloodthirsty Jackal’s leader. In other words, even without the Bloodthirsty Jackal weakness in low health value, the weakening effects after using the redirection skill won’t be more than 20%. How powerful is this skill?

Cheng Yang even thought of scenes of five people brushing together with him. He could transferred his attack damage to five people and occupies a strategic location, it will be one man hold the pass against ten thousand enemies\*, their killing efficiency will be unimaginable. Of course, if all five professions are remote, it would be even more perfect.**[Chinese idiom]**

This redirection is only a skill scroll, and not a skill inheritance bead. Otherwise, it would definitely let Luo Feng village be invincible.

Immediately Cheng Yang chose to learn the skill, in the end, no one would not want to make themselves more powerful, and for this skill, no one is more suited for it than Cheng Yang.

After a few minutes, Yu Kai and the others arrived at the channel. He can see lots of the soldiers clothing have signs of rupture, it seems their fight wasn’t easy. If it wasn’t for the world’s transformations, it’s estimated they are covered in bloods right now.

“Yoko, seeing the way you look, the harvest should be good huh. “Liu smilingly said.

Cheng Yang nodded and said: “It was pretty good. How’s your harvest? ”

Liu said: “My team killed almost 500 enchanted beasts, while the average person earn about 15 points of power value. Added with the power value earned along the way, they harvests nearly 30 points each, which is a much bigger harvest than in the past few days. ”

Yu Kai reported harvests were similar to Liu.

At this time, Lee Wanshan had a tangled look on his face, said: “Lord, My team’s harvests are almost the same as captain Liu, but there has been casualties, which is caused by poor command, please punished me Lord! ”

Cheng Yang’s expression instantly solidify, although he has long been psychologically prepared for this, but the sudden appearance of casualties still let him find it difficult to accept. In these past few days after the apocalypse, he walked every step very carefully, things that he didn’t fully grasp, he didn’t dare to act recklessly, for fear of getting casualties. After all, any profession that grown up since the beginning of the apocalypse is a valuable asset.

Which wars will not have dead people? Now than ever before, there may not be wars between countries, but the brutality has gone a step further. This is not a war between humanity, but a war between human and enchanted beast. There are no prisoners in the case of defeat, other than death, there is no second choice. In the past, massacre are the most brutal type of wars, but now such massacre are commonplace. Even a town being fully eaten is likely to occur.

“Is the casualties large? ”Cheng Yang asked.

Lee Wanshan answered: “1 dead, while the wounded are fine. After taking a health potion they have been fully restored.”

Cheng Yang was slightly relieved, one dead is within his acceptance range, he immediately said: “The dead person will be buried, we can’t let our brothers be food to the enchanted beast. If he has family, later they will get better care, provided with the opportunity to transfer, and compensation of power value. This is your punishment! Later we will form a system, any casualties in the team, the aftermath of their pensions will be the responsibility of the team themselves, and it will not be below a certain standard. As for how much is that standard, we’ll discussed it later. ”

# Chapter 45-Divide Into 2 Groups

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 45-Divide Into 2 Groups

Lee Wanshan's eyes flashed a trace of shock, in his opinion the punishment Cheng Yang spoke of is just too light, after all, this is a life. But what Lee Wanshan didn't know is that after the apocalypse, the things that are most worthless are human lives.

Cheng Yang then said: "Now the channel is opened, so entering Xiangcheng city will no longer be a problem. But inside Xiangcheng city isn't peaceful, we first need to have a discussion. "

Next, Cheng Yang let the team vice-captains find a place for all the professions to rest, while he along with Yu Kai, Liu Hao, and Lee Wanshan held a simple conference.

Yu Kai said: "Yoko, do you know what's the situation is like in Xiangcheng city?"

Cheng Yang said: "Not really, but I can guess a thing or two. Now the military has occupied Xiangcheng city, but they shouldn't have a lot of professions. They should still be focusing their activities around the inner-city, so the relief efforts for the whole city has only just begun. "

Yu Kai frowned and said: "Are you saying the main city is similar to our Luo Feng village?"

Cheng Yang nodded and said: "At the moment, Xiangcheng city's main city\* should only be 45 kilometers in size, the numbers of troops inside is fewer than 10,000 people, while ordinary people shouldn't be more than 50,000. "[**This is the area inside of the light screen.**]

Yu Kai's eyes light up, he immediately said: "Yoko, maybe we should try occupying Xiangcheng city's main city."

Cheng Yang rolled his eyes and said: "You're saying it like it's easy, although Xiangcheng city's personnel aren't much, but it's way more than our team of

200 people. Also, currently there are a lot of guns in the hands of the military. These things can be a huge threat to us. ”

Yu Kai’s face immediately collapsed, he said: “What should we do? If the military know about our existence, they won’t tolerate Luo Feng village’s existence, and even if they don’t kill us, we will also be assimilated into their control. They are so powerful, how will we fight against them? ”

Lee Wanshan immediately said: “We can quietly go in, and not let the military know that we exist. After our families are rescue, we return to Luo Feng village to enhance our strength. ”

Cheng Yang said: “Lee, you said exactly what I thought. As long as they don’t know the existence of Luo Feng village, give us a month of development time, we will no longer have to fear Xiangcheng city’s military force. You guys are the people I trusted the most, there is a sentence I need to say to you guys, I don’t want our future destiny to be in the hands of others, and since I occupied Luo Feng village, this must absolutely not come true. And you, if choose to stay in Luo Feng village, will definitely become prominent. If you instead choose to go to the military, any future developments that goes on over there, you guys can think on your own. ”

Liu brightly smiled and said: “Say no more, several of us brothers are mixed together with you anyway. There’s a lot of things I don’t know, but one thing I do know, in the future if I want to save my family, relying on the military is impossible. They are not going to go through all that risks for an unimportant person like me. Brother Kai, what do you think? ”

Yu Kai bitterly smiled, he said: “I also have the same idea, I just hope my family can survive in this disaster. ”

Although they did contact their families by phone according to Cheng Yang’s instruction, but this only gave them a greater chance of surviving. If they can after the earthquake ended, first break into the light screen, for them would be a great opportunity, and the chances of them surviving will also increase. If they aren’t able to make it into the light screen in this period of time, they won’t have any distinct advantage compared with other people\*.[**He’s talking about the talent.**]



Lee Wanshan also said: “Lord I think you already know, the first half of my life was mediocre, while the latter half of it was given this opportunity by you. I’ll make sure to not let you be disappointed in giving me this opportunity. ”

Cheng Yang nodded and said: “Now that we have that settled, we will now plan our next course of action.”

At this point, Cheng Yang paused and said: “If we are to take the entire team into Xiangcheng city, the size would be too large, and it will easily attract the attention of others. Therefore, I propose to have only the members with family in Xiangcheng city, and together with the four of us set off. The rest of the team are to be led back to Luo Feng village by each team’s vice-captain. They will be responsible for clearing up Huimin town and killing the enchanted beast surrounding Luo Feng village. What do you think? ”

Lee Wanshan and the rest looked at him and expressed their support.

Then, Cheng Yang said: “Lee, I guess that people with family member in Xiangcheng city are basically the batch of drivers and workers you brought along, perhaps a small part of the people rescued from Huimin town back may also have families in Xiangcheng city. In a bit gather all these people together, it’s up to you to collect the positions where their families may appear. Although the houses in the city has been destroyed, but due to the threat of enchanted beasts, these people will basically stay at the place before the earthquake happened, they shouldn’t have gone too far. ”

Lee Wanshan nodded and said: “Lord don’t worry, I’ll make sure get these statistics. ”

Yu Kai suddenly asked: “Yoko, how long will we stay in Xiangcheng city? Are we going to return to Luo Feng village at night? ”

Cheng Yang said: “Return is inevitable, the specific return time depends on how many people we rescued, but the latest will not be more than 6:00 pm. ”

Yu Kai and the rest also understood the purpose of Cheng Yang’s decision, it’s intended to maximize the efficiency for upgrading the territory’s level\*. There’s no other way, after all, the only people that can upgrade the profession statues are Cheng Yang and Lee Wanshan, and now both of them need to go to Xiangcheng city, so naturally they need to return in the evening.[**He need to**

**upgrade the statues.]**

Soon after, Cheng Yang and the others dispersed, each team began collecting their respective statistics, those with family members in Xiangcheng city are separated, while the remaining people under the leadership of the vice-captains returns to Luo Feng village.

There was a little problem for Lee Wanshan's team, because the team vice-captain is a driver that came together with him, and he also has family member in Xiangcheng city. Faced with this situation, Lee Wanshan temporarily assigned a profession to be the team leader.

The chief leader of the returning team is Zhao Chuan, after a few days together, Cheng Yang have quite a bit of trust in him. Of course, for such a large team, it's impossible for Cheng Yang to let Zhao Chuan have complete control, several of the other team's vice-captains also has a certain degree of decision-making power. After returning to Luo Feng village, the only one who has the right to temporarily deployed all the teams is Niu Bing.

Although the time of Cheng Yang's departure isn't long, but these arrangements are essential. In the apocalypse, unforeseen circumstances may occur at any time, if there are confusion in the command, the whole team is fully capable of being ruined.

After Zhao Chuan with all the men disappeared into the north woods, Cheng Yang turned his head to looked at the people present.

Currently, the remaining personnel is 31, and together with Cheng Yang four people, it totals to 35 professions.

Cheng Yang stood in front of the team, sternly said: "You all have family member in Xiangcheng city, right? "

"Yes!" "Everyone neatly replied..

Cheng Yang said: "I can understand your feelings, this time through the channel, the main purpose is to rescue your family member in Xiangcheng city. "

"Thank you for the Lord kindness. "A person in the team took the lead to say, others soon responded, expressing gratitude to Cheng Yang, including some clever people seize the chance to express their loyalty.

As for how high the credibility of these people's words, Cheng Yang don't want to know. He never considered himself as a person with an aura of a tiger, causing others to fearfully followed him, or a natural born king that has thousands of followers kneeling down to him. But loyalty is something that can be developed, as long as they have a sense of belonging to Luo Feng village, the probability of them leaving Luo Feng village will be much smaller.

Cheng Yang wore a pleased expression on his face nodded and said: "For you to feel this way, I'm deeply honored. However, with regard to this action, there are some things I have to say in front of you. "

# Chapter 46-Into the City

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 46-Into The City

“Lord, please speak. “Several professions immediately spoke out.

Cheng Yang directly said: “I have only one request, that is during the time we are in Xiangcheng city, I hope that you can obey my command. If there any person that don’t listen to my arraignment, I will have no choice but to expelled them from the team. This is not me abusing my privileges, but for the team, and even for the entire Luo Feng village’s sake. A while ago, each of you had provided Lee Wanshan with two possible locations where your family might appear. Now we will follow the principle of proximity, and search them one by one. Regarding the locations you guys provided, we can’t continue searching indefinitely, at most half an hour of search and rescue operations will be carry out, then regardless of the results, we will move to the next location. Today’s search and rescue operations will continue until 5:00 PM, and if the search isn’t completed, we will continue tomorrow. This will continue until the search and rescue operations is fully completed. Do you have any comment? ”

This matter is without doubt related to the vital interests of the people below, soon the crowd began buzzing with noise.

After a long time, professions below one by one chose to followed Cheng Yang’s decision. This result is also in Cheng Yang’s expectation, after all, he made such a decision impartially, and was standing in the overall interests of everybody. Even if some of them are from the far south who are more inclined to wanting to search far away location first, but they also know that it is entirely unreasonable.

After the matter was finished, Cheng Yang along with everyone began entering through the channel.

This is not the first time Cheng Yang set foot on this road, but for others, here is incomparable novelty.

If placed before the apocalypse, this channel can definitely be described as one of the seven wonders of the world. But now, such miracles are everywhere in the world. People longing for such miracles no longer appeared.

The channel is about dozens of feet long and entirely consists of crimson-colored rocks, which seems to be fully formed by the solidification of magma. From the narration of those that saw the formation of this stone beam, and even the ravine around Xiangcheng city formed during the earthquake. They appear very suddenly, completely out of thin air from the ground.

Cheng Yang and the others quickly passed through the channel, then the scenes around them went through a drastic change.

In the south side of the channel, countless overgrown trees, a virgin forest full of natural beauty; in the north of the channel, it was scenes of doomsday, even a bit more tragic compared to the environment in Huimin town.

Here belong to the outskirts of Xiangcheng city, it originally didn't have many tall buildings, so it's more like a shanty town. However, at this moment even the low-rise shanty towns had completely collapsed, leaving only a piece of the ruins.

Huimin town's ruins had sprouted lots of vegetation, but here can still picture the aftermath of the earthquake. If there were no small groups of enchanted beast seen wandering the wreckage of the ruins, Cheng Yang and others would truly believe they had just arrived at a city that has just finished having an earthquake, rather than the apocalypse.

Regarding these scattered low-level enchanted beasts, Cheng Yang had no need to shot, and he didn't want to compete with his men for these power values.

However, Xiangcheng city not only have scattered enchanted beasts, there are also many enchanted beast groups. In order to speed up the pace, Cheng Yang also had to kill the enchanted beasts.

Cheng Yang and the rest marched in the NorthEast direction, in a position about one kilometer northeast is the home of a profession named Shu Yuan. His family for many generations had lived in the outskirts of Xiangcheng city, and before the apocalypse, his house had been demolished\*, so he became a second generation chaebol. However, he wasn't a man that would rest on other's

laurels, therefore he brought a big truck to run the transportation, which by chance let him get saved by Cheng Yang. **[Probably mean his house was bought for a lot of money in order to built another building there.]**

His home is the closest rescue point near Xiangcheng city's south channel, therefore it also became Cheng Yang and the rest first stop.

The row of 30 people marched forward 40 meters, and after eliminating a group of more than 80 enchanted beasts, all of a sudden a loud voice came from the ground not too far away..

“Help me.....”

“I beg you.. ... Help me..... “

The sound is very faint, but still clearly went into the the ears of Cheng Yang and the others.

“Yoko, what do we do? “Liu Hao turns his head to look at Cheng Yang, his eyes flashes looks of pity.

Cheng Yang knows that this fatty is a very compassionate person, he sought his opinion, as an expression of respect for their identity; otherwise he wouldn't ask any questions, and directly rushed to the rescue.

Cheng Yang answered: “Save them, the apocalypse have killed too many people, we can try to save some people. But today's main mission is to save the families of our members, taking them will delay our speed. So for these outsiders, we can't rescue many. ”

“I understand, Yoko. “Liu Hao said.

Soon after, Cheng Yang led the team toward the direction of the sound, after a few breaths, they came to a pothole formed by a collapsed wall..

Liu Hao stoop to look inside, and asked: “How many people do you have? ”

“18. “A voice said: ” I beg you for a drink of water, we have been here for three days without water. ”

Cheng Yang said: “You first come out, we brought some water and food. ”

“Are there monsters out there? Those monsters are too scary, one of my

neighbors was eaten by them. “The voice had a hint of trembling, they can tell that he’s very fearful of the enchanted beasts.

Cheng Yang said: “No, the surrounding monster was killed by us. ”

Sounds of rustling transmitted, and soon two men crawled out from the inside. Their eyes were sunken, and spirit low, even to the brink of collapse.

“Water, where is the water? “Said one trembling.

Liu handed a bottle of mineral water over, the man quickly snatched it, and then entered the cave.

Cheng Yang and the others didn’t blame the man impolite behavior, in the face of survival, keeping the bottom line of human morality has been commendable. If also polite, you can only say that this man is too pedantic.

On another person’s face is a hint of worry, Cheng Yang and the others performance, he had watched it a moment ago. It can be said, that Cheng Yang and the rest’s strength has been deeply imprinted into the depth of his heart, but because of threats to their existence, they didn’t dare make noise a moment ago. In the end, who on earth are they?

“Didn’t you say 18 people? How come only 2 of you came up? “Liu asked, frowning.

The man said: “This ... .. this, they are now too weak. Xu Zhou went down to feed them a drink of water, after recovering, they will have the strength to crawl out. ”

Cheng Yang’s mood turned gloomy. These people’s physical strength are so bad, if they are taken along, I’m afraid they won’t be able to go to several places.

Yu Kai saw Cheng Yang’s brow knitted, and correctly guessed Cheng Yang’s thought, he immediately said: “Yoko, I think the hole is quite safe, let’s have them stay here. We’ll leave them some food and water to help them recover. When we returned in the afternoon, we can then bring them with us. ”

The refugees saw Cheng Yang and the others weren’t bad people, and after hearing what Yu Kai said, immediately implored: “Several... .. several uncles, I beg you, take us with you, we will not drag on you. ”

After the speech, the man suddenly knelt down on the ground, constantly kowtow towards Cheng Yang, and said: “I beg you, please take us, otherwise we will die. ”

Cheng Yang helped this person up, then said: “Rest assured, my brother had just said not to abandon you. Also our foothold is located outside of the city, so we will pass through here in the afternoon. In addition, we must go inside the city today, and along the way is bound to fight monsters, and when that time come, perhaps we might not have the energy to protect you. You will be safer here than following us. ”

After the man heard Cheng Yang’s persuasion, he stood up, scruple asked: “Is what you said true? ”

Cheng Yang gave a calm smile, said: “Do you think with our strength, it’s necessary to deceive to you? ”

“This is also true. “This man bitterly laugh, have to say, Cheng Yang’s words is very convincing. With Cheng Yang and the rest strength, they really have to need to lie to them. If Cheng Yang and the rest really don’t want to save them, they can ignored, or even kill them on the spot and no one can stop them.

At this time, the man that drilled into hole holding the bottle of mineral water came out again. He excitedly expressed his gratitude to Cheng Yang and others.

After Cheng Yang slightly comforted him, he said: “Lee, leave behind food for ten people. ”

After getting Cheng Yang’s instructions, Lee Wanshan without any hesitation, immediately from the others drawn out ten servings of food. There are grilled meat, while some are fast-food products. These are the rations they brought along today, but considering that today is to save others, the food they had bring along are also relatively abundant.

The man that just drilled out still didn’t comprehend the situation, after getting another person’s explanation, he understood. Subsequently, he inevitably express some gratitude.

After making the arrangements for these people, Cheng Yang and others hit the road again. Before leaving, the two men looked at Cheng Yang, praying for



him to come back to take them. They have seen, Cheng Yang's group of people is one of principal.

Next, after walking 700-800 meters down the road, several enchanted beast groups had been killed by Cheng Yang's group, and the people saved are around seventy to eighty. Like the earlier precedent, Cheng Yang also didn't bring these people along, he commanded them to find a place to hide, until evening come before he can come to take them with him. For the people rescued, their lack of food is not particularly large, after all, now is the fourth day of the apocalypse, as long as the courage is a bit larger, they can find some food in the ruins. If a few more days passed, and no aids are given, mass starvation will occurred.

Soon after, they finally arrived at the location specified by Shu Yuan. Although because of the earthquake, the houses here had completely collapsed, but there were little changes to the city's crust, therefore one can vaguely distinguish the original position.

# Chapter 47-Fate

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 47-Fate

“Yoko, how do we find them? “After arriving at the location, the thing that caused Yu Kai and the others the biggest headache was this.

Cheng Yang pondered for a moment, then said: “By using the simplest method, shout! However, before that happens, we should first get rid of the enchanted beasts in the surrounding, otherwise it might cause a large monsters’ siege. ”

Yu Kai stared blankly at first, but then he instantly awakened, and said: “This method is surprisingly pretty good. ”

“Everyone split up, first kill all the monsters within 400 meters of the surrounding area. This should take about 10 minutes to complete.” Cheng Yang ordered.

The others promptly accepted the order, and started splitting into smaller groups .

This time, Cheng Yang didn’t take action alone, but together with Yu Kai, Liu Hao, Lee Wanshan, as well as Shu Yuan. The rest were divided into three teams, and began cleaning up in different directions.

Cheng Yang made the arrangement like this, in order to practice the Redirection skill. Of course, such arrangement also has a unique advantage, it makes their formidable attack power strong enough to easily wiped out the majority of the monster group within a short period of time.

The following action went smoothly. Cheng Yang five people specifically went searching for large monster group exceeding 50 enchanted beasts, then after using the Redirection skill, it’s entirely a wave swept past. In this period of time, meditation was used to recover the loss of mana. Generally, when there’s a lot of people protecting on the side, mana potion are basically not needed.

After 10 minutes, the eight monster groups in the surrounding 400 meters were completely killed, while those sporadic monsters and small monster groups

were by the other three teams eliminated. Looking at the harvest of Cheng Yang's group, each of them gained nearly 100 points of power value. Although the efficiency wasn't much faster compared with Cheng Yang killing monsters alone, but that's because they haven't encountered huge monster's groups, and not used any mana potion.

After all the fighting ended, Shu Yuan opened his originally closed mouth and began shouting his mother and father's name. Shu Yuan is only a 22 year old young man, and has yet to married, his only family are his parents.

Everyone's heart are filled with a trace of apprehension and anxiety, but they also know that the result is already doomed, in addition to waiting, there's nothing they can do. If Shu Yuan's family is like this, wouldn't their family be the same?

Perhaps due to Heaven's blessing, Shu Yuan's shout got a response, a weak voice sounded from under the ruins.

"Is that little Yuan?" The voice sounded with heavy emotion.

Shu Yuan's body trembled, although the voice was weak, it blown his mind. Immediately, he crazily ran toward the direction of the distant voice.

Cheng Yang and the others didn't follow him, because the location of the voice is less than 50 meters away from them. The monsters in that area had been cleared out, so there's no longer any danger there.

A moment later, Shu Yuan with a group of people came over, both of his hands were separately pulling a person, a man and a woman. Cheng Yang estimated that these two should be his parents. As for those behind them, it should be the people who sought refuge along with his parents.

Cheng Yang felt happy for Shu Yuan's luck, in the apocalypse, there are very few that can have their whole family reunited. In the 31 people that were brought along, it's estimated that the families rescued won't be more than half. They are either already killed, or temporarily unable to be found. As for when they can be found, it depends on the fate of the individual.

"Lord, that is my parents, later we will all moved to Luo Feng village to live, I hope the Lord will agree." Shu Yuan tone of excitement has not yet subsided. If

he used to call Cheng Yang Lord before in order to survive, then now the way he called Cheng Yang is totally from the heart.

Cheng Yang said with smile: "Of course I welcome them, Luo Feng village will always be your home. But what are you going to do now? Are you going to take your parents with us, or stay here with them until we get back? "

Shu Yuan looked at his parents, and then at the group of companions behind Cheng Yang accompanied alongside him looking for their families, immediately he said: "Lord, I want to go together with you. My parents will temporarily stayed here, and after we come back, we'll return together to Luo Feng village. "

Cheng Yang nodded, and said with a smile: "I respect your decision, I also believe that you will not regret your decision in the future. "

Shu Yuan heavily nodded, then turned to his parents: "Dad, Mom, you can feel at ease waiting here. We have to continue saving other people, wait until afternoon come, then we'll come back for you. This time, I was able to successfully save you is due to the Lord and my companions' help. Now I have determined that you're safe, but I can't be selfish and stay with you, I hope you'll forgive me. "

Shu Yuan's father is very sensible and immediately said: "Rest assured, haven't the monsters around been killed? It's now only a few hours till evening, we'll find a secluded place to hide till then, there won't be any danger. "

Shu Yuan smiled with tears, then after speaking a few words to his mother, he returned to the team.

After watching Shu Yuan father's group returns to the original hideout to hide, Cheng Yang and others made marks in the vicinity, and then continued on their way.

The next position is quite far from their current location, about three to four kilometers away. This is the place where the profession Fang Lei's wife work.

Along the way, Cheng Yang made a team with Yu Kai, and three other people drawn from the rest of the profession. Then he opened the Redirection skill, and started a crazy massacre with any encountered monsters.

After nearly half an hour, they arrived at the next location. In accordance with

the previous method, after cleaning the enchanted beast in the surrounding, Fang Lei began to call his wife.

But luck seemed to have not shine on Fang Lei, a full minute has passed, and no sound was heard in the surrounding. This causes Fang Lei to panic.

Cheng Yang walked over and patted Fang Lei on the shoulder, and said: "Don't worry, we'll look again. Maybe the other side is too weak, so there's no strength to emit a sound. "

Fang Lei gave Cheng Yang a grateful look, then nodded his head.

Next, Cheng Yang let the team disperse, looking for every possible holes that may have people in them, and go in one by one searching them.

They have just finished searching 50% of the potholes when suddenly a voice was heard from the ground not far away: "Friends above, are you here to save us? "

Cheng Yang and the others were slightly startled. They looked at each other, and finally Cheng Yang made a wink to Fang Lei, and let him deal with this matter.

Fang Lei stepped forward a few steps, said: "We are truly here to save people, the monster around here have been killed by us, you can all come out. "

Soon, there are more than 10 people drilled out from a tunnel 10 meters away. Although they are bedraggled, but the look of their face seemed to be in good colored. It's even better than most refugees Cheng Yang's team had met along the way.

"Are you from around here? "Fang Lei asked.

The man at the forefront cautiously looked at Fang Lei, and then said: "We go to work near here. Who are you people? Just now..... I just saw you easily kill the monsters from the hole, how do you guys have that kind of ability? "

Fang Lei's mind is quite meticulous, he didn't directly answered the other side's question, but said: "These are things you will later know. Do you know a woman named Ruan Meng? She about 24 to 25 years old. "

The man in front nodded and said: "I know, she was seeking refuge together

with us, but the day before yesterday has a relatively large team past through here. She may have thought our group were too little, which made it unsafe, so she went with the other team. They seems to be going to the west. If I see that group of people again, I can certainly recognize them. ”

Fang Lei’s mind was in disorder, and after news about his wife, he immediately turned around to see Cheng Yang. But when he saw Cheng Yang’s expression, he discovered that it wasn’t a pleasant expression.

Cheng Yang didn’t directly give Fang Lei a reply, said: “Go question them separately! Confirm if everything they are saying is true or not. ”

When Cheng Yang’s word falls, the forefront man’s face slightly change, and was preparing to say something. At this time, Cheng Yang waved his spirit bone staff, making a magic missile accurately hit a stone beside the man, smashing the stone into pieces. The meaning of the warning is obvious.

The forefront man has his mouth opened, but no word was coming out of it.

No matter how stupid Fang Lei was, by this time can see the situation is not good. The remaining people immediately followed Cheng Yang’s instruction, and pulled the dozen of people one by one away. Although some of them wanted to revolt, but in front of these professions, they are too weak, and soon was overpowered one by one, then lead to the side.

It’s only a dozen people, these people naturally aren’t enough to make Cheng Yang take action. Fang Lei also stayed behind with Cheng Yang.

“Are you wondering why I did this? ”Cheng Yang plainly asked.

Fang Lei hesitated, and then nodded.

Cheng Yang went on to say: “Your observation isn’t enough, in the apocalypse, if not carefully observed the details in the surrounding, it’s likely to lose their own life. Take the things that just happen as an example, the eyes of the men behind the man in front has an air of brutal and fierceness in their eyes, then when our eyes looked at them, their eyes was dodgy. Plus, when you shouted earlier these people didn’t say anything, but when we search, they suddenly pops out, this is clearly not normal. ”

Fang Lei’s face complexion immediately changed, nervously said: “Lord, you

mean these people lie? But... ... But why do they want to lie? ”

Cheng Yang said: “People that lie has a reason for lying, after questioning those people again, the answer will soon become clear. You’d have to be mentally prepared, probably ... ... after the results come out then we’ll talk again. ”

Even without Cheng Yang’s reminder, Fang Lei can guessed a few, but he is not willing to believe it.

After a few minutes, all the people that were questioned were brought back. Their faces doesn’t looked so good, it seems the interrogation wasn’t so friendly. Cheng Yang doesn’t have any comment on this, in this tumultuous times, being too kind will only ruin themselves. Moreover, the method of his men weren’t that excessive.

# Chapter 48-Killing Fury

**Doom Lord**

## Chapter 48-Killing Fury

“Lee, you’re an expert in this field, go collect their information, and compared them to see if there are any problems.” Cheng Yang immediately said.

Lee Wanshan didn’t refuse, and immediately went over to listen to the reports of the professions one by one. However, in order to not let others hear their conversation, they lowered their voices.

Shortly after, Lee Wanshan returns to Cheng Yang’s side, said: “Lord, the situation isn’t good.”

Cheng Yang hasn’t yet spoken, before Fang Lei had already anxiously asked: “What happened? Don’t tell me they haven’t seen my wife?”

Lee Wanshan looked at Fang Lei with eyes of sympathy, and said: “Little Lei, you need to be mentally prepared, although I’m not sure what they says were true, but it shouldn’t be far off. After our inquiry, seven people stated that your wife left with another group. In addition, there are three women after being threatened by us, had confess something, they say your wife did indeed previously seek refuge together with them. But yesterday, the forefront man along with several other people in order to distract several enchanted beasts outside their hideout, forced your wife out of the cave. The following matter don’t need me to say, you should also be able to guess what happens next.”

Lee Wanshan’s remarks was like a bolt of lightning hitting Fang Lei, making him fall into a state of despair, for a long time he didn’t regain consciousness. After a long period of time passed, Fang Lei having doubts asked: “Captain Lee, you said my wife was forced to leave the hiding place, then why weren’t several of the other women forced out, but my wife was forced out?”

Lee Wanshan said: “Because the remaining women had succumbed to that group of people, but your wife’s personality is stubborn, and she strongly resisted them. They were worried that your wife’s shouts might attract the



monsters, so they didn't strongly force themselves on her. But sometimes yesterday, several monsters have been lingering outside of their cave. This allowed those people to firmly made up their mind, and decided to threatened your wife with her life and innocence, to make your wife come out of the cave\*.

**"[T/N: Made her as bait to lure the enchanted beasts away.]**

Hearing this, Fang Lei couldn't help but shed tears in his eyes, the rest also have their eyes somewhat moist. They felt sympathy for their comrade sad loss, while at the same time have nothing but admiration for the woman named Ruan Meng.

At this time, no one suspected Lee Wanshan's words, because the words he uttered came out from the mouths of several people, and the content said is fully consistent. Moreover, they didn't conspired with the others in getting the story straight, so their credibility is much higher than the rest of the people that were questioned.

"Little Meng, how can you be so stupid?" Fang Lei fell to the ground, crying.

Everyone can see that Fang Lei and wife love each other very much, otherwise Ruan Meng's death wouldn't have given him such a heavy blow.

Cheng Yang went over to helped Fang Lei up, and said: "Now it's your turn to go personally questioned those people, if the facts are correct, those people will be left to your disposal. If you have any issue, you can ask me. "

Fang Lei wiped away the tears, both eyes shows a trace of ruthless and resolute. He firmly nodded and said: "Lord, I know what to do. "

Then, Fang Lei headed toward the forefront man. At the moment, the other side was somewhat terrified, he can't tell if Fang Lei figure out the truth or not.

Fang Lei coldly looked at the man, said: "If you confess, I can give you a way out. "

The man gave a pleading look, and said: "Boss, sir, what I say a moment ago was the truth. If someone said something bad about me, it must be because they hold grudges, after all..... "

"Shut up!" Fang Lei loudly shouted, interrupting the man's nonsense, and then from his body extracted a wooden arrow from the quiver. He aimed directly at

the man's throat, and said," I'll say it again, if you confess, I can give you a way out. "

Fang Lei's hand is grasping a wooden arrow, but the arrow's head is actually made of iron, that icy radiance from the tip made the man feel a chill inside.

"I ... .. You can't do that, this is the law of society, you can't kill me..... "This guy had some lousy ways with word.

Fang Lei made a sneer, said: "The law of society? Do you think now society is run by laws? "Then, Fang Lei released the arrow into the other side's thigh, the man suddenly let out a pitiful pig's scream like ones that were waiting to be slaughtered.

"Are you thinking straight now?" Fang Lei coldly said.

The man's forehead breaks in cold sweat, and with fears in his eyes, said: "If ... .. If I said, you're really not going to kill me? "

Fang Lei didn't talk nonsense with him, and directly took out another arrow. The man no longer have any resistance, and immediately said, "Yes! Yes! It was me, I was the one that say we should push Ruan Meng out, at that time she was by the enchanted beast killed. "

"You ... .. Beast! "Fang Lei loudly roared, sending the arrow straight into the opposite party's chest.

The man looked at the arrow inserted in his chest, seemingly forgotten about the pain, he panic-strickenly pointed at Fang Lei, said: "Didn't ... .. didn't you ... .. say you weren't ... .. going to kill me? "

Fang Lei instantly pulled the arrow out, full of hatred said: "When treating people, I naturally meant it, but are you human? "Then, Fang Lei turn around and directly left.

After that one arrow was pulled out, a stream of blood started gushing out from the chest, as the man finally unwilling swallow his final breath.

Fang Lei killed numerous monsters these days, but this is the first time he actually murdered a person. Although the pain from losing his wife filled him with anger, but after killing a person it also gives him a certain sense of

discomfort. However he forcibly held it back, and didn't vomit.

Fang Lei went to Cheng Yang's side, and said: "Lord, I've killed the leader of that group of people. The others I left at your disposal. Little Meng is dead, even if more people are killed, it won't bring her back to life."

Cheng Yang looked at Fang Lei, said: "You've done well, the rest of these men will be brought back to Luo Feng village. When the territory have excess excess transfer quota, we will let them transfer, and become craft profession, collecting materials for the village for free. 30% of their proceeds will be your private property, it can be considered your compensation. "

"Thank you, Lord!" Fang Lei immediately said.

Subsequently, Cheng Yang will all the profession left. These people all stayed in place, as for whether they will escape, Cheng Yang wasn't worried. Now in addition to staying in this one place, everywhere else is full of enchanted beasts, where can they flee to? Even if they die, Cheng Yang won't feel pity for them, in any case, these people are dispensable.

After more than three hours, they have reached four rescue points, their luck was pretty good, they unexpectedly rescued someone at a rescue point. Although no one was found at the three other rescue points, but they haven't heard any bad news either, which gave people a little hope.

The time is already four in the afternoon, the distance from the time they had decided to return is only an hour left. However, because along the way they had left behind many people that need rescuing, so for security reasons, they decided to return earlier.

The team immediately began backtracking their path, as long as there are people in need of aid, they are taken along with them. With the increase in staff, their travel speed got slower and slower, while the frequency of monsters attack gradually increases.

Fortunately, the large monster communities were already eliminated by them along the way. Occasionally there would be a group of enchanted beasts wandering, but under the coordination of Cheng Yang and others, they were quickly destroyed.

When they returned to Xiangcheng city's south channel, with the team were nearly 3,000 people, forming a width of more than 20 meters, and a length of 70-80 meters. Not only were the ordinary people saved, it also included a group given special cares by Cheng Yang and the others known as "Criminals".

The sky has nearly turn dark, while the inside of the rescued people gradually become more fearful, after all, they don't know what awaits them.

After entering the jungle, the speed of the team got slower, and with only 30 professions in the team, it's impossible to ensure the security of everyone. Occasionally, 1-2 enchanted beasts jumps out, taking a life or two, which makes these refugees even more afraid.

Therefore, Cheng Yang and the others had to deal with eliminating the enchanted beast, and calming these ordinary people down.

In fact, Cheng Yang's decision to save these people today, isn't because he is kind, but due to him being clear of the trend a year later, he knows the importance of population. Luo Feng village may be overcrowded now, but as the station level increases, population will be the biggest restriction in the development of the territory. In beginning of the apocalypse, a lot of refugees can be saved, but a month later, wanting find a group of refugees won't be so easy.

From the south channel of Xiangcheng city to Luo Feng village is only five kilometres away, it took the people about two hours to arrived. When Cheng Yang stepped inside Luo Feng village's gate, he finally let out a long breath.

Although along the way because of enchanted beasts attack, nearly 200 people were killed, but overall the process went smoothly. The rest of these people didn't blamed Cheng Yang and others, and no one dared to blame.

When these ordinary people see the tall walls of Luo Feng village, they couldn't help but let out loud cheers, because it indicates they don't have to worry day and night about monsters attacking them anymore. As for what their own life would be in the future, it can't be any worse than death, right?

After Cheng Yang came back, he threw the task of resettlement for these refugees to Yu Kai and the rest, before going off to the profession statues, and upgrade their property. For the four main profession statues Cheng Yang chose

to upgrade “magic defense”, and as for the priest statue, he selected to upgrade the “mana”.

After everything is done, the territory is left with 2,600 power values. It seems today’s earning is only enough to upgrade the statues, if this continues, when will the territory be able scrape together 20,000 power values to upgrade the village to level 3 .

Cheng Yang was tangled for only an extremely short time, he also abandoned his thoughts on the other stations. Being able to upgrade his village to level 2 is already considered a huge advantage.

# Chapter 49-Wind Shackle

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 49-Wind Shackle

Next, Cheng Yang started counting today's harvest.

To him, the biggest gain was obtaining the Redirection skill. However, after using this skill for no less than 50 times today, the skill proficiency only increased by a meager 2%. In addition, the skill required as much as 40 power values to learn, which is not something ordinary people can afford. Although the learning condition for the skill is only at low-order apprentice, but the 40 power values consumption isn't something an ordinary low-order apprentice profession would have.

For Luo Feng village, the biggest harvest was once again rescuing nearly 3,000 people, and previously the village had already rescued more than 6,000 people from Huimin town. Plus those that are temporarily not yet rescued from Huimin town, Luo Feng village's population will soon be able to break through 10,000.

Cheng Yang doesn't know how much population is needed after the territory break through to town, but a figure of 10,000 isn't small.

In addition, after a day's effort from the carpenters, 250 units of wood were harvested. The reason for the excess of harvest is due to having dedicated personnel responsible for transporting wood back from Huimin town.

With 250 cubic units of wood, Cheng Yang can built two buildings. Cheng Yang used 100 units to build the Grocery store, while the rest are used to construct level 1 residences.

Cheng Yang isn't considering using all the woods to construct shops, since its current role is nothing more than selling a few items. As for learning craft skills, at this stage Luo Feng village has no more than a few people that can have sufficient power value to purchase the corresponding recipe or drawing, let alone have enough power value to purchase the items needed to continuously used the craft skill\*.**[T/N: Should be like those vials Cheng Yang needed**

**whenever he wants to produced mana potion.]**

In fact, Cheng Yang wanted to build the wall first, because the scope of the level 1 wall is just too small, and fragile against more advanced order monsters attack. But level 2 walls requires 500 cubic units of wood to be built, which Cheng Yang temporarily haven't managed to scrambled up, therefore he first used this portion of the wood to construct the residences.

After these people donated their wood to the village, each respectively received nearly 20 points of power value, which also include those responsible for transporting. In this regard, the world's rules is very fair.

However, now all these Carpenters earned power value went into the hands of Cheng Yang, increasing his power value.

Originally, Cheng Yang intended to temporarily left these power value for them to use, but taking fairness into account, he decided to take the power value back. Cheng Yang's total power value has again reached 2,900 points, most of which are from the killing the enchanted beasts today. The power values obtained from these people returning the power value is only around 400 points.

At night, after Cheng Yang let all the refugees settled down, he ordered Luo Feng village's five teams to go out and hunt. Specifically looking for enchanted beasts to kill, in order to satisfy the territory's population food demand. As for the staple food and fast food they obtained these past few days, Cheng Yang left them aside for a rainy day.

As for himself, after dividing 2000 power values into two parts and giving it to selected professions, he took five men into the jungle. For professions in the early days of the apocalypse, every minute is precious. They are able to accumulate more power values, making their growth more beneficial.

The five people together with Cheng Yang are either a team captain or vice captain, who Cheng Yang put his focus into training. In addition to lending them power value for their cultivation, giving them opportunities to gain more power value is also very necessary. So when these people grow up in the future, they will inevitably contributed more power value to Cheng Yang and the territory.

It was only until close to 2 AM did Cheng Yang returned to Luo Feng village. At this time, his power value has reached more than 1,700 points, enough for

tonight's cultivation.

The next morning, after clearing the instance and upgrading the statues, Cheng Yang once again set off with a team to save people from Xiangcheng city..

In the morning, the operation also went very smoothly. They were able to reached a total of five rescue points, successfully rescuing Lee Wanshan's family, and another profession's family. But in the afternoon, they ran into a bit of trouble.

A profession's parents were unexpectedly being held hostages.

The reason is simple, after the arrival of the apocalypse, some strong able-body people had their inner demons unleashed. They formed gangs, coerced people with no ability to revolt, and threatened them to search for food, while they themselves remain hiding in a safe place indulging in pleasure. The profession's parents are examples of such people being coerced.

When Cheng Yang and the others rushed inside hideout, the rogues has yet to seen with their own eyes what Chang Yang and the rest were capable of doing. Although they know that these people are difficult to deal with, they weren't particularly worried. After knowing these people came to find someone, they immediately took the profession's parents as hostage. Holding a knife to each of the hostage's throat, they demanded Cheng Yang and others hand over all of their food.

Can people like them threatened Cheng Yang? Obviously, it's impossible. Before the other side can realized what happened, his body turned into a streamer, and in just a breath of time, knocked the knives away from the two rogues' hands.

The following matter was simple, when dealing with such people, Cheng Yang will never relent. One by one a magic missile was fired off, rapidly eliminating these robbers.

Cheng Yang's violent method has frightened many people, including a few professions. Previously, Cheng Yang is often in front of them smiling and laughing, and although he is ruthless when dealing with monsters, but towards people has been very kind. But now, looking at the scenes that is taking place in front of them, it has totally changed their mind. Cheng Yang isn't a kind person,



his good nature just varies with dealing with certain people.

While these people are still dealing with their shock, Cheng Yang calmly handle the matter. After everything is solved, together with the professions under his command, he moved on.

Since the route Cheng Yang selected deliberately avoided Xiangcheng city's main city, they have yet to have an encounter with any military personnel. But, as they closer and closer to the city center, Cheng Yang believed meeting with a few military personnel will only be a matter of time.

Cheng Yang don't want to meet with these people face to face now, so in the process of advancing has gradually become more cautious.

Until 5 PM, Cheng Yang has yet to see a single military personnel in sight, it seems he has overestimated the other side's advance.

Now the rescue points to the south of Xiangcheng city has mostly been finished. Cheng Yang decided to bypass the east side tomorrow, and go directly to the north of Xiangcheng city to conduct the search and rescue operation. Although this will make the team walk more along the way, but it will allow the team to save more people when returning..

After returning to Luo Feng village at night, the four main statues has finished upgrading all of the properties. They were all without exception promoted to level 3.

Building name: Magician statue

Level: Level 3

### **Profession Research:**

Enhance **Health** (level 3, not yet research): Increase the health of all magicians transfer under this statue by 11%. Upgrade condition: 500 power values

Enhance **Mana** (level 3, not yet research): Increase the mana of all magicians transfer under this statue by 11%. Upgrade condition: 500 power values

Enhance **Magic attack** (level 3, not yet research): Increase the magic attack of all magicians transfer under this statue by 11%. Upgraded condition: 500 power values

Enhance **Physical Defense** (level 3, not yet research): Increase the physical defense of all magician transfer under this statue by 11%. Upgraded condition: 500 power values

Enhance **Magic Defense** (level 3, not yet research): Increase the magic defense of all magician transfer under this statue by 11%. Upgrade Condition: 500 power values

### **Learnable Skills:**

Wind Shackle: Bind enemies with less attack power than oneself. Have a duration of 2 seconds with a cooldown of 1 minute. The higher the skill level, the longer the binding, and the shorter the cooldown time. Learning condition: High-order sorcerer's apprentice, 200 power values.

**Transfer Quota:** 51/206

The changes to the profession statues are very big after upgrading to level 3. First, the properties bonus were raised to 11%; of course, they have to first be upgraded before they can play a role, otherwise it will only have a level 2 property bonus. In addition, the power value required for upgrading properties has also greatly increased. For the four main profession statues to be upgrade to level 4, it would need up 10,000 points of power value.

Of course, the biggest changes brought forth by the level 3 statues is the addition of a learnable skill. This skill isn't the same as the magic missile, the magic missile skill is automatically learned after transferring, and this skill requires power value to learn. In this regard, the wind shackle skill is somewhat similar to the priest's Angel Inspiration skill. Angel Inspiration belong to the inheritance skill, but the Wind Shackle is an ordinary skill.

The last change is the number of people that can be transferred, originally it was 51 people, directly increasing to 206 people, a full increase of more than fourfold. As you can imagine, in the not too distant future, Luo Feng village's strength will be greatly enhanced.

However, this time Cheng Yang is going through an inner-struggle, should he continue to upgrade the profession statues? Or first gathered the needed 20,000 points of power value to upgrade the territory level.

After a brief thought, Cheng Yang decided to proceed with upgrading the profession statues' properties.

Such upgrades won't consumed all the power value obtained each day, and the remaining territory power value is also sufficient enough to transfer a large number of people. Secondly, after the transfer quota is completely used, Luo Feng village will have more than 800 professions, the power value harvested by these people will be very big; and after Luo Feng village has the donation function, they only need to contribute a day's worth of power value, which would be a great help for upgrading Luo Feng village.

As the number of professions in the territory increased, the more obvious the benefits can be seen from professions' statues bonuses.

Cheng Yang without hesitation, immediately chose to upgrade the four main statues "mana", and the Priest statue "health".

Currently, the Priest statue has completed upgrading the level 2 "mana", "magic attack" and "divine", these three properties. After another three properties are upgraded, the Priest statue can be upgraded to level 3.

Next, Cheng Yang began making arrangement for transferring personnel. Presently, Luo Feng village's population has exceeded 10,000, a part of the increase are from people brought back from Xiangcheng city, and a part from Huimin town rescued back. Choosing hundreds of people for transfer is very easy.

# Chapter 50-Plans

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 50-Plans

Prior to transferring personnel, Cheng Yang gathered Yu Kai and the other four team captains to discussed Luo Feng village next layout.

Soon, Yu Kai and the others came inside the only level 2 residence within Luo Feng village. They each found a stool and sat down.

Cheng Yang said: “A moment ago, our territory’s profession statues has been upgraded to level 3, so now each statue can transferred up to 200 people. As a result, your troop count will soon surge again. However, we’re also faced with a problem, by having numerous people it will inevitably increase the difficulty of management. In this regard, do you have any good suggestion? ”

Yu Kai and the others looked at each other, as they weren’t very knowledgeable in this field.

Lee Wanshan at this time said: “Lord, I think you should set the profession teams in a hierarchy, so that it is more convenient to manage. Prior to this, the number of people on each team were only 40 people, but with only a team captain and vice-captain managing the team, it can be quite difficult. Not to mention the troop increased later on. ”

Cheng Yang said: “This is indeed a problem. Should we use the military rank for now? Or prepared using the ancient army rank? ”

Yu Kai said: “Yoko, why must we fully adopt the ancient army system? Why not make a new system instead? We can set it up this way, ten people can be counted as a platoon. A squadron is composed of four platoons. A brigade is composed of between three and five squadrons. This is a simpler way of managing things.”

Cheng Yang said, “That may be so, but what about after brigade? According to what you said, a brigade can at most have only 200 professions. This system is suitable for our current situation, but not when our village further increased its

population. ”

Liu said: “How about above the brigade level we use battalion. The leader of a battalion is called a commander. Above the battalion level...that could be called a division. Was there not a so-called division in ancient times? The leader of a division can be called a general.”

Niu Bing said: “Hao, such a division at most would only have several thousand people. To be called a general when managing several thousand people is a little over the top, don’t you think? In the future what if there were tens of thousands of people, or several hundred thousand people? What would that be called? Would they all be called Admiral? Or Generalissimo?”

“.....” Liu Hao smiled embarrassingly. He was choked on white goods by Niu Bing, and find it embarrassing to refute.

Cheng Yang said: “Let’s not consider this problem for now. The title of general in ancient times doesn’t have a standard, some may be in name\* only, while some are even higher than a Admiral. Now it’s too early for us to worry about this issue. At least for the next six months, I’m afraid it’s difficult for us to develop to that kind of scale. ....[T/N: They are called general but have no real authority.]

Do you have any good suggestion? Everyone can speak freely, so long as it’s good for the development of the territory, I will adopt it. ”

After a brief hesitation, Lee Wanshan said: “Lord, I don’t think it’s appropriate for you to served as team captain, you are after all the Lord. The title of team captain isn’t suitable for you. It’s like an Emperor giving himself the title of General, it’s kinda redundant. ”

“This.....” Cheng Yang suddenly pondered over the issue, and after a long time, said: “Your proposal is correct, I’m really not fit to be a team captain. These past few days, although I am named a team captain, I rarely move together with the team. Let’s do it like this, in a while I will announce the position of team captain be ceded over to Zhao Chuan. I think the way he managed the team these past few days had been very good, so he is suited to be the team captain. ”

Lee Wanshan naturally don’t have an opinion on this, so the matter was set.

“Why don’t we give each team a name? To make it more convenient to call?” Liu suddenly said.

Yu Kai said: “I don’t think we should for now. If a brigade have a name, it’s estimated that naming in the future would be a headache. For now, we can numbered the brigades from one through five, and after the teams reached battalion level, then it’s fine to name them. ”

Cheng Yang said: “Yu Kai is right, the name is not what’s important right now. Wait until the territory is upgraded to level 3, then the barracks as well as the Mercenary Association will appears. The barracks can forms the regular army, making it the official army of the territory. While the Mercenary Association can set up mercenaries group, which are equivalent to civil society organizations. At that time, you can give your team a resounding name. ”

Yu Kai and others didn’t doubted Cheng Yang’s words, they are looking very forwarded to the emergence of the barracks. As for the mercenaries group, from the moment their five teams are formed, it had been doomed to be mediocre, because the fate of the five teams have been tied together with Luo Feng village.

Lee Wanshan said: “Lord, I have a suggestion. I don’t know if it’s proper to speak. ”

” Lee you say, although we had only known each other for a few days, but I do trust your character.” Cheng Yang said with a smile.

Lee Wanshan said: “Lord, since you are our Luo Feng village supreme commander, you should try to establish your prestige. Captain Yu and the other team captains in here have close relationship with Lord, so addressing each other informally in private is nothing, but it shouldn’t be done under the eyes and ears of the masses. I think that should highlight the identity of the Lord, which would also help the management of the territory. ”

Cheng Yang said: “There is no need to, right? We..... ”

Yu Kai suddenly interrupted Cheng Yang, said: “Yoko, I think Captain Lee is right in saying that. I have considered this issue before, but I just couldn’t open my mouth to speak about it. I was afraid it would affect the feelings between us brothers. Now that Captain Lee mentioned it, we will decide it as so. Beside, this is just a front for other people in the territory, but privately we are still buddies,

are we not? ”

Cheng Yang thought for a moment and said: “All right. Do you guys have anything else to say? ”

Lee Wanshan said: “Lord, a moment ago I just said you aren’t fit to be team captain, but I still have a few words I had yet to say. I think you can focus your attention on several or even dozens of elite level professions, and form a personal guard team. Their number shouldn’t be too much, but their singular strength has to be powerful. So that they can be essential at the most crucial time. ”

Cheng Yang even without thinking, can tell the purpose of Lee Wanshan’s suggestion. In fact, it’s in order to ensure his safety, which Cheng Yang did not rejected. However, this matter in a short time can’t be completed. According to Cheng Yang’s calculation, if you want to set up such a team, the people inside must have at least have A-class talent. Luo Feng village has transferred these people already, and although there are many with A-class talent, they will be the core members of Luo Feng village five main teams. Cheng Yang doesn’t want to affect the battle strength of the main teams by taking them way.

After this matter is decided, Cheng Yang said: “There is one thing I forgot to say earlier, just after the profession statues upgraded, each profession statue was added a skill. However, to learn the skill, your strength have to be promoted to high-order apprentice, therefore if you want to learn it you must train hard. ”

Liu with a wry smile, said: “We have been training hard already. My cultivation progress has reached 42%, and in another five or six days, it will be able to break through to medium-order warrior’s apprentice. But even so, it’s still a long distance from the high-order apprentice you say. Now you present a cake in front of us, is it to make us envious? ”

Cheng Yang with a smile said: “This isn’t to make you envious, but to promote your drive. When you look at the specific skill in your profession statue, I believe you will be very satisfied with it. ”

For people such as Liu and the others, even with four times cultivation speed, in order to cultivate to high-order Apprentice order, it will take more than 20 days time. It’s no wonder that Liu Hao said Cheng Yang intentionally make them

envious of him.

After the teasing finished, Lee Wanshan said: “Lord, I feel that our territory’s carpenters cut a few too little wood. The wood cut these past two days adds up to about 500 cubic, in addition to those collected back from Huimin town, altogether it’s about 600 cubic meters. There is still a great distance from constructing the required buildings for the upgrade. Especially the wall, the need for its expansion have been imminent. Currently, we have more than 12,000 people staying in this one square kilometers land, and deducting the land the buildings occupied, those people living outside are already very crowded. ”

Cheng Yang nodded and said: “This matter I know, now I have more than 3,400 power values. In a moment, I’ll take out 2000 power values and lent it out to the carpenters, and let them get started on cutting down wood. So that by tomorrow we should be able to built the wall.”

Subsequently, several people discussed other things in details, and then together went out of the residence.

Next, Cheng Yang had all the professions assembled, in order to announced the decision of a few matters. The most important issue is the establishment of the teams .

First, Cheng Yang announced that he was quitting team captain, and replacing him is Zhao chuan. This decision made Zhao Chuan quite excited, but for this result, he can somewhat guess.

After all, he is the only vice-captain of the team, and Cheng Yang is the Lord of the entire territory, quitting team captain is only a matter of time. As the saying goes, water flows downwards, whereas people struggles upwards\*. Being able to reached a higher position in the territory, Zhao Chuan is naturally pleased. **[T/N: Here is the saying if you want to know about it.**

[http://www.vinfinesecurity.com/en/xw\\_view.asp?id=214](http://www.vinfinesecurity.com/en/xw_view.asp?id=214)]

Next is the establishment of the order of the teams. Yu Kai’s team is the First Brigade, Liu Hao is the Second Brigade, Niu Bing for the Third Brigade, Lee Wanshan for Fourth Brigade, and Zhao Chuan as the Fifth Brigade. Each of the five brigades has a Captain, and three Vice-Captain. Then each brigade are temporarily in the controlled of four squadrons, each squadron has a Squadron



Leader, and two Vice-Squadron Leader. Under squadron is platoon, each platoon consists of 10 people, and a Platoon Leader.

Regarding the staffing of the platoons, Cheng Yang assigns the various professions evenly amongst the platoons, so that each platoon can operate independently. As for the priest professions, because of their low quantity, is unlikely to provide each platoon with one. Their deployment are left in the hands of the Brigades Captains.

Regarding the position appointments of various team, the brigade level positions are directly appointed by Cheng Yang; each squadron level positions are nominated by the brigade captains Cheng Yang announced. Platoon level positions are nominated by the Squadron Leaders, and appointed by the Brigade Captain. This will not only ensure maximum decentralization, it can basically avoid cronyism\*. **[T/N: He did it so that each person with a position is loyal to him or to his followers.]**

Of course, the worst case of cronyism in Luo Feng village is by Cheng Yang. There are five brigades in the village, and three of them are in the hands of Cheng Yang's three friends. Of course, other people also have no opinion on this. Who let the territory belong to Cheng Yang? Besides, the talent of Liu Hao three people everyone already know, they will certainly become powerful in the future.

# Chapter 51-Goals

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 51-Goals

Clearly, the leadership positions for squadrons and platoons of various teams will be produce from the people present. As for whether or not they are qualified for the position, you must look at their capability.

Cheng Yang didn't appointed these people immediately, but instead let Yu Kai and the others pick the personnel for transfer first.

The number of personnel dramatically jumped. Each team increased by 120 people, and together with the original 42 members, a brigade will have a total of 162 people. This size is almost equal to Luo Feng village total professions before the personnel transfers.

Currently with just Luo Feng village territorial power value, it is insufficient to carry out all of the profession transfers at once. This is something that can't be changed, unless the territory opened the donation permission, otherwise it's impossible for the territorial power value to instantly skyrocketed. Moreover, even if Cheng Yang and the others wanted to lend the power values to those that haven't transferred yet, it would be impossible to accomplished. Who let them have no personal properties panel before transferring profession?

Now the only method is to wait for the territory power value to increase, and for the people that had just transfers to repay back the power value owed.

Fortunately, it is already night time. Tomorrow morning when clearing the instances, the territory can earn as much as 1000 points of territory power value.

The matter regarding the transfers doesn't need Cheng Yang to personally handle it, and along with the purchases of logging tools, Cheng Yang left them to the others. The matter dealing with the transfers was left to Lee Wanshan to complete, while the purchases of logging tool is done by Yu Kai.

Cheng Yang is Luo Feng village's strongest fighting force. If he don't use the

time to go out and earn power value, then that is simply a massive waste.

At night, Cheng Yang is still a person acting alone, so practicing the Redirection skill can only be done during the day. After all, the jungle isn't safe at night.

After carrying out all these night raids, Cheng Yang not only earned more than 1200 power values, but also made their own magic missile skill successfully upgraded to level 2, enhancing the damage by 10%. As for the Wind Shackle skill, it's progress only improved by 10%. If you want to upgrade the skill, it will take some time.

However, the Wind Shackle skill is indeed very useful, especially for magician like Cheng Yang, whose attack power can swept almost all enchanted beasts at the present stage. If he had the skill yesterday, in the face of the Bloodthirsty Jackal leader, he wouldn't be so passive.

After returning to Luo Feng village, Cheng Yang didn't see Yu Kai and the others, so he reckon they should be very busy right now. At once, he start his daily program, cultivating, and entering the instance .....

The next morning, Cheng Yang walked out of the instance. After coming out of the instance, he just happened to see Liu Hao come his way. Liu also saw him, and immediately he asked: "Yang ..... I mean Lord, I remember you said that the number of instance clearance per day can be increase, but after fighting for so many days, how come there is no sign of it increasing? You may not know, but because I can only take four people a day into the instance, other people gave me looks that just break my heart. "

Cheng Yang snappily said: "You aren't the only one that's worried about this, even I am somewhat anxious. However, the rules are so, neither you nor I can change them. The only way is by keep clearing the instance, and after clearing it for at least 50 times, can the instance be upgraded. "

Liu immediately started counting, and only after a long time, he said: "This is too much, right? We have now only cleared the instance around 20 times, in order to achieve 50 times, it will take at least six to seven days time. "

Cheng Yang said: "It won't need that long, did you forget that I had been doing the hard difficulty level instances, this is also included in the calculation. It should now only take five days, then the instance daily clearance number will be

doubled. ”

Liu Hao’s face immediately collapsed, he said: “Just double? Does that mean only 50 people can enter the instance each day? ”

Cheng Yang sullenly said: “Be content with that, it’s only an instance, there is more of it in our surrounding. Moreover, this instance will continue to increase in the future, so be content with that. ”

Liu Hao was left speechless, but he also knows that counting on an instance to meet the demand of the entire territory is fundamentally unrealistic.

Liu Hao looked at Cheng Yang’s equipment, surprised he asked: “Lord, you didn’t get a full set of iron grade equipment, right? ”

Cheng Yang shook his head and said: “I am still missing an auxiliary equipment, as for the remaining nine equipments, they are actually different grades. Among them are four pieces of bronze grade equipment, and five pieces of iron grade equipment. The chances of bursting an auxiliary equipment is awfully low, I had entered the hard difficulty instance three times, and not even an ordinary-grade auxiliary equipment had been burst.. ”

Cheng Yang current properties is very impressive, with nine pieces of equipment increasing his overall defense. Although, the defense effect of the equipments only work on the corresponding body parts to be effective, but it’s not the same for the attack. Cheng Yang has obtained a gold ring and a necklace, respectively, adding two points of magic attack, making his attack reaches 36 points. When using Magic Missiles, the lethality will reach 44 points. Even in the face of a first-late order enchanted beast with high defense, he can deal more than 30 points of damage.

After he finished speaking, Cheng Yang took out a shield from the backpack behind his back, and handed it over to Liu Hao, he said: “Your luck is good, a bronze grade shield just burst from the instance. For your current strength, it’s definitely a good thing. ”

Liu Hao gave it a glance and immediately his eyes widen, then a smile broaden over his face, he said: “Lord, is this alright? Such a good thing..... ”

Liu Hao has yet to finished his words before Cheng Yang played him a kick, and

said: " Roll, don't pretend you don't want it. "

However, even though Liu Hao's stature was rather plump, it's definitely flexible enough to easily escape from Cheng Yang's kick, and then farted away.

Cheng Yang shook his head, he is helpless when dealing with this temperament of Liu Hao.

The properties of the shield is actually quite good, otherwise Liu Hao wouldn't have such a reaction.

Fine Steel Shield: Bronze grade auxiliary weapon, forged from hundreds of fine steel. Offset 4 points of damage, and increased defense by 2 points. Required sorcerer's apprentice or above to be equipped. Durability: 80/80.

Offsetting damage is the unique properties of the shield, it has similarities with defense, but there are some differences. Take the Fine steel shield for example, if Liu used it against a first-medium order enchanted beast, and it doesn't have the offset property, but simply increased defense by 6 points, with the enchanted beast of around 8 points of physical attack, it will absolutely sent him flying, or subject him to 2 points of injury. Of course, these two points of damage will be transferred to the shield, and according to a certain proportion reduced the shield durability. But it's not the same with the offset property, with it the enchanted beast's attack power will directly weaken by half, and although the durability reduction will not change, the remaining 4 attack power will be insufficient to sent him flying.

Next, Cheng Yang began today's tasks, the first task is dealing with the priest statue's property upgrade. After getting that done, Cheng Yang strolled to the Alchemy room, and purchased 40 bottles of mana potion. He put half of them within his arms, and the other half inside the backpack. Naturally, placing them within his arms are more convenient, but there is no way to place too many things there. If it wasn't for the fact that Cheng Yang is a magician, and needing only small amount of movement when battling, then fighting with 20 bottles in hands could be extremely difficult..

These past few days, although he managed to used up all of his energy value, in order to make small bottles of mana potion, but his usage frequency is truly too high. His needs were beyond his production speed. Most of the mana

potions used every day were purchased from the Alchemy room.

Cheng Yang looked at his arms crammed with mana potions, not knowing whether to laughed or cried. Now he is too poor, otherwise he could had brought a space ring. Then, there wouldn't be a need to go through such a troublesome experience.

Although Luo Feng village has already built the grocery store, but the lowest level space ring required 10,000 power values to purchased, which at the present stage is definitely a luxury.

Even if Cheng Yang now has 10,000 power values, he won't spent it on a space ring. With 10,000 points of power value, he would rather use it on six times cultivation speed. Of course, at a later time when there are surplus of power value, Cheng Yang wouldn't mind buying a space ring to improve his living conditions.

After the preparation is properly done, Cheng Yang lead the original members on the road to Xiangcheng city. Cheng Yang has remained with this group of people, on one hand is because these people have family members in Xiangcheng city, so he has to treat the matter more attentively. While on the other hand, these people are more familiar with Xiangcheng city, even if Xiangcheng city has undergone some changes due to the earthquake, but you can still see more or less some of the original traces, which is helpful for their actions in Xiangcheng city.

Yesterday evening, Luo Feng village's five brigades has determined a section for management staff. Some of these people are now in Cheng Yang's present team, and among them included Yu Kai, Liu Hao and Niu Bing, but fortunately their respective teams has already assigned replacement personnel; therefore even with them not present, their team won't be in disorder because of their departure.

Lee Wanshan was ordered by Cheng Yang to stayed in the village, the reason is because Luo Feng village currently has many people that need transferring to a profession. This task is without doubt Luo Feng village's main task. Cheng Yang has attaches great importance on this matter.

His team of 35 members once again enter inside Xiangcheng city, this time

Cheng Yang aims to bypass the east side of Xiangcheng city and head to the north of Xiangcheng city. Simultaneously, he can also check the monsters situation on Xiangcheng city's easy channel.

Last time, after obtaining the Redirection scroll from eliminating the enchanted beast community in the south channel of Xiangcheng city, Cheng Yang couldn't help but dwell on several of the other channels. Although the game world has many matters that has yet to be discovered by humans, but on some matters, there exist certain rules. Inevitably, each prefecture-level city will have a main city, in addition outside of the main city will be surrounded by ravines, and to break through the channel leading to the outside world, the enchanted beast community on the channel must be eliminated.

Since Cheng Yang has found a valuable skill scroll in the south channel, inevitably there will also exist precious items in the other channels. While the odds may not be high, but Cheng Yang doesn't mind trying one's luck.

However, the biggest reason Cheng Yang coveted this channel wasn't for the items that might exist in the channel, but to open this channel.

From Cheng Yang's past memories, he knows that around Xiangcheng city are a total of three territories altar, which also represents three stations. Now one of them has been early occupied by Cheng Yang, while the other two are left idle.

And for these two unoccupied altar, one of them is located on the east side of Xiangcheng city.

# Chapter 52-Undead Canyon

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 52-Undead Canyon

Cheng Yang isn't very clear about the situation surrounding this unoccupied altar. Judging from Luo Feng village's situation, the scale of the monster group around this altar should be similar to the monster group blocking the city's channel. If they are able to successfully win this altar, it would be a huge advantage for Luo Feng village's development.

Although the last two days Cheng Yang had led the team into Xiangcheng city twice, but each time was done so by marching forward along a line, and without cleaning up the entire scope of monsters. Therefore, this time Cheng Yang and the others have encountered many monster groups along the way.

When facing large monster groups, Cheng Yang without exception started off by opening the Redirection skill, and then by relying upon its formidable attack force, steam-rolled the other side. At the moment, Cheng Yang also did not begrudge on mana potions, and after rapidly eliminating the monster group, they continue forward. Even if there are hidden refugees underground calling for help, Cheng Yang and the others would ignore them, because even if they are rescued now, they can't be taken away.

One hour later, after traveling for more than 10 kilometers, the team finally arrived at the eastern outskirt of Xiangcheng city. About 300 meters in front of their position is a channel out of the city. However, in that channel is packed full of the same type of monsters, a monster which Cheng Yang had already seen before, that is the Spotted Spider.

Seeing the scene in front of him no doubt gave Cheng Yang a huge headache.

The Spotted Spider is one of the few enchanted beasts in the first-order that can use remote attacks, and although the spider's silk they spit out may not do a lot of damage, but it does has a strong binding force. Against small groups of Spotted Spider Cheng Yang will have no fear, but here is enough to have thousands of Spotted Spider. It would be strange if Cheng Yang isn't feeling a bit



nervous.

“Lord, what are we gonna do now? “Yu Kai asked in a soft voice:” Fight or not fight? ”

Cheng Yang thought for a moment, then said: “We won’t for the time being, the only powerful person on our team now is me, and who knows what special talent this Spotted Spider’s leader might have? First, we’ll go back and continue carrying out the rescues, after your strength is promoted to medium-order apprentice, then we’ll come back again and show these Spotted Spiders who’s unlucky. ”

“Okay!” “Yu Kai and the others supported the decision. They didn’t know that there was a territory altar at the opposite side of this channel, otherwise they wouldn’t have so readily agreed.

Cheng Yang and others didn’t dare disturb these enchanted beasts, they quietly slipped past, and then continue to head north.

From his arms Cheng Yang pulled out a map, which is drawn based on his past memories of Xiangcheng city after the apocalypse. Inside the map has no buildings marker, the only person that can understand this map is only Cheng Yang himself.

Presently, on this map are a few special places that Cheng Yang has marked down, one of which is the east channel. For the other four marked locations, one is the north channel, while the remaining three are distributed in Xiangcheng City.

These three distribution points in Xiangcheng city, there is one close to the main city, which Cheng Yang has never been to. The other two points are further away from the main city, this time Cheng Yang’s goal is one of them, it is located on the path of the search and rescue team.

Along the way, Cheng Yang and the others slowed down a lot. They not only have to face a variety of monsters, but also to search and rescue people.

From the east channel to the location Cheng Yang marked on the map is a straight distance of five kilometers, but on this five kilometers, there are seven rescue points. Therefore, Cheng Yang and the others had to make a few detours.

And coupled with the delay caused by the search and rescue operation, by the time they arrived at the mark location, it's already close to two o'clock in the afternoon.

Appear before their eyes is not a monster, but a white-colored light screen. Its outward appearance is exactly the same as the Scarlet Church instance entrance within the territory.

Yes, this is a instance entrance, and it also belong to the low-grade instance. Moreover, this instance is not of the Scarlet Church, but a new kind of instance.

If Cheng Yang had known the initial state of the instances is the strange stone, the first thing he would had done coming back is immediately search at all the known positions the instance existed, and find these stone one by one, and then thrown them into Luo Feng village station.

But in this world there is no such thing as regret medicine, unless Cheng Yang can be reborn once again. Only that possibility and the possibility of humanity suddenly become immortal is completely impossible to achieve. Being able to reborn once is already unthinkable, but wanting to reborn twice? After Cheng Yang came out with this idea, he just chuckle, because this is a joke.

Although this is only the lowest grade instance, but it's not something any person can just casually go in. If a team isn't full of medium-order apprentice professions, then entering the lowest grade instance is a road to disaster. Take a look at the normal difficulty level of the Scarlet Church instance, the most powerful being in it is a enchanted beast in the first late-order. Going in with only a five-man team, that is purely courting death.

The instance in front and the Scarlet Church instance are different, the Scarlet Church instance is a small-sized instance, each time you enter the maximum number of people is five. And this instance is a medium-sized instance, the maximum number of people that can enter at a time is 50 people. After this is large-scale instance, which has an entry limit of 500 people. As for any other size instance after that, Cheng Yang don't know, because the biggest verified instance in his past life is a large-sized instance.

Cheng Yang has once entered this instance in the past, inside is a huge canyon known as Undead Canyon, which is also the name of this instance.

It's not known how Undead Canyon appear, but the item produced inside of it is associated with magician. What's important is that by obtaining the first clearance of this instance, a huge benefit will be given, a benefit that Cheng Yang himself can use.

Cheng Yang chose to transfer to magician is not only because of his talent, a part of it is also due to this instance. However, Cheng Yang is currently not in urgent need for the item that came from this instance, so he wasn't in a hurry to come. Since he is now here, he doesn't mind getting the instance clearance now.

"Lord, is this a instance? "The dumbfounded Yu Kai after a brief moment of delay, finally uttered a sentence.

Cheng Yang has yet to speak, Liu Hao said: "Why are you speaking such nonsense? Can't you see that it is identical to the portal in our territory. "

Yu Kai said: "I know, but I just wasn't sure of it. "

"All right, don't argue." Cheng Yang said: "Although this instance is also a low-grade instance, but it's a medium-sized one, as 50 people can enter at a time. Of course, correspondingly the instance clearance difficulty will be much higher than the Scarlet Church."

Niu Bing who is next to them listening is confused, he immediately asked: "Lord, we only have 35 people here. To challenge an instance meant for 50 people, won't it be difficult? "

Cheng Yang said: "There will be some difficulties, but aren't I here? As long as we are careful, there shouldn't be any problem. "

Niu Bing no longer say anything, Cheng Yang's formidable strength is obviously to everyone in Luo Feng village. So far, they haven't discovered a matter that Cheng Yang can't handled. And now that Cheng Yang say it like this, it shows that he is fairly confident.

Cheng Yang is pretty confident now, if in the past, he would not be too sure of himself with more than 30 people clearing this instance. Even if the team is full with 50 people, plus himself, he may not be able to succeed. But now he has the Redirection skill. This skill to some extent is a BUG, especially when there is a high disparity of strength between each other.

Then, Cheng Yang let the team hold hand to hand in front of the instance, and then he immediately chose to enter the instance.

Everyone felt only a brief moment past, but the surrounding environment in front of them had undergone great changes.

If the place they were before is a ruin, then here can be described as a graveyard of death, everywhere is full of dry bones. This is a canyon, the gap of the canyon is stretch far in white.

“Kyaah .....” One of the women in the team after seeing such a scene, suddenly screamed in fear.

A profession nearby immediately pulled her, and easily covered her mouth to stop the sound.

Cheng Yang calmly said: “It doesn’t matter, the monsters in here can’t hear sound, if you are afraid, you can continue screaming. But don’t run around, the monster in here is very dense, if you are separated from the team, you probably can’t last for ten seconds. ”

Cheng Yang’s voice had just faded, the ground in the middle of the canyon began moving slightly. Wrong! The ground isn’t moving, but the dry bones on the ground is moving.

Liu Hao is worthy of being called a game veteran, immediately he exclaimed: “Lord, the monsters in this instance shouldn’t be skeletons, right? ”

Cheng Yang indifferently smile and said: “That’s right, but unfortunately there is no reward for killing them. If you want to add a little terror, this can be called the skeleton sea, but the scale is pretty small. ”

Liu Hao confidently said: “Good, today let me take a good look at the power of this skeleton sea. Hey, don’t know if the world has any necromancer, if there isn’t, there would be a lot less fun. ”

Cheng Yang did not answer him. Does the world have necromancer? Cheng Yang didn’t know, but if there is a necromancer, then I’m afraid it wouldn’t be so fun.

Several people mumbled among themselves. Those bones unexpected began

to rapidly move, and then quickly assembled together, forming skeletons. Then, they stood up trembling.

The scene in front left these atheism educated young people stunned, but they also know that this world can't be explained with common sense.

Hundreds of skeletons standing together, looks to be quite imposing, and if they are holding a sword in their hands, rather than bone stick, then the scene would be perfect. Cheng Yang is aware that any person looking down upon these bones stick will have the misfortune of dying, because they are no worse than swords in term of destruction.

The skeleton group as if receiving some type of instructions, flushed quickly toward Cheng Yang and the others.

“Prepare for battle!” Cheng Yang shouted, then he began selecting five remote professions. It included Yu Kai, Niu Bing, and three other magicians.

Redirection skill instantly launched .....

# Chapter 53-Skeleton Warriors

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 53-Skeleton Warriors

The team with Cheng Yang are the first batch of people to transfer. After experiencing many days of fighting these past few days, their fight sense has gradually been developed. Although compared with Cheng Yang there is still a large gap, but not so much as when they first started out as a rookie.

Niu Bing was the first to show action by summoning his Dark Wolf, then this animal not fearing death, plunged itself into the swarm of skeletons.

The Dark Wolf seems as if it's jumping into a flock full of chicken, as it began to crazily bite the surrounding skeletons. As a result of the summoner's attack power bonus, every attack landed by it was sure to kill a skeleton, imposing unlimited in time.

Because of the sudden emergence of the team's dark wolf jumping into the midst of the skeleton group, they had to transferred their aggro to this fellow. For a period of time, they even forgotten to continue charging forward.

At the same time, Cheng Yang and the others weren't idle. Five remote professions is like a mobile fortress with their attacks constantly drizzling down upon the body of the skeletons. In a short time, the skeletons began to crumbled down, turning into pieces of dry bones.

Apart from Cheng Yang, the rest of the remote profession mana value are limited. Even if there is equipment that can increase mana, their mana value would be no more than 40 points. After madly firing seven to eight rounds, they had to rely on mana potion for recovery. Anyway earlier this morning, these people had long been ordered by Cheng Yang to prepared some mana potions, so they aren't afraid of consumption.

At this time, the rest of the remote professions weren't idling either, they have been attacking non-stop, but their attack power compared with the other five with Redirection skill bonus were far off. After running out of mana they were

reluctant to use mana potion, instead they chose to use meditation to recover.

Niu Bing summoned Dark Wolf has died, but the skeletons had yet to continued their assault when a second Dark Wolf rushed out. This Dark Wolf isn't summoned by Niu Bing, his skill is still on cooldown.

The new Dark Wolf isn't as imposing as the first one. After failing to kill a skeleton when rushing in, it suffered from three rounds of attack from 4-5 other skeletons, losing its life on the spot.

Fortunately, Cheng Yang's team has a lot of summoner. After this Dark Wolf is about to die, another one is ready to take its place.

"Lord, this battle is too easy, right?" Niu Bing with a look of boredom on the side couldn't help but shout.

Cheng Yang said: "Don't get so happy, in a while you guys will be begging for this to end."

20 seconds later, 100 skeletons were scattered all over the ground, it also signify the end of this battle. Luckily the battle is over at this time, otherwise when the last summoner's Dark Wolf is killed, I'm afraid it's only up to the warriors to resist them.

"Is this the end?" Liu Hao incredibly said: "I haven't fought yet!"

Liu Hao didn't get a chance to fight because he is a warrior. In this battle, warriors from beginning to end is merely the sauce on the side.

"Don't worry. Soon you will get a chance to fight, this is only the first wave of monsters." Cheng Yang said.

Sure enough, after half a minute or so of waiting, the ground seventy to eighty meters in front of them started shaking once again. A group of nearly 200 skeletons appeared and once more rushed at them..

"Kill!....." Cheng Yang shouted, announcing the start of the battle again.

Niu Bing summoned his Dark Wolf, but this time it failed to showed its might. Once the Dark Wolf bursted into the skeleton group, it was only able to killed two small skeletons before it died under two rounds of attacks from four other skeletons.

“There is a first medium-order monster inside, everyone be careful. “Niu Bing is very familiar with his Dark Wolf. For the other side to killed his Dark Wolf in just two attacks, inside is definitely more than just ordinary skeletons.

“Yu Kai, set fire on that dark-gray skeleton on the other end. “Cheng Yang rapidly commanded, and then wave his magic staff. A magic missile went straight toward the dark-gray skeleton inside the skeleton group.

“Pop.....” The magic missile impacted on the target, but the dark-gray skeleton didn’t crumbled into pieces. Instead the skeleton’s boss empty eyes sockets flicker bright green light, as it get ready to continue fighting a Dark Wolf.

However, Yu Kai’s attack arrived at this time. An arrow landed right on the skeleton’s forehead, and the green light in this guy’s eyes suddenly faded away. Then, its body instantly collapsed into a pile of bones.

Without this first medium-order monster rocking the boat, the rest of the battle became a lot more relaxed.

But because Niu Bing summoned Dark Wolf couldn’t adhere to enough time, coupled with this skeleton group having forty to fifty more skeletons than the last group, so when all of the summoners’ Dark Wolf were killed, the warriors had to go forward to resist.

This battle lasted for about a minute, all of the skeletons were wiped out.

In the perimeter, seven Warriors were injured, but fortunately it wasn’t anything serious, otherwise they would need to consume a health potion to return to normal.

The battle had just ended, and again the ground in the distance vibrated. Pile of bones began to reassembled.

“F\*\*k, is this endless? “Yu Kai cursed, he had originally planned to meditate to restore mana, but now he had to stand up again, and take out a bottle of mana potion to feed into his mouth.

Cheng Yang on one side getting ready for battle, said: “It seems like the frequency of monsters here is a minute, I don’t know how many waves is in total though. .... Note that this time we may face more than one skeleton leader.”



The skeleton leader who Cheng Yang said a moment ago is the one in the first medium-order. It has its own unique name, Skeleton Warrior.

This sentence took everyone by surprise, one after another they lifted their eyes to look, and discovered in the monster group are two skeletons with different color from the rest. Weren't they exactly the same as the skeleton leader Cheng Yang killed a moment ago?

Previously, a Skeleton Warrior took only a moment to instantly annihilate Niu Bing summoned Dark Wolf. This time they were on guard, so such a situation won't happen again.

Cheng Yang and the other five remote professions released their full might onto the two Skeleton Warriors that had just entered their range. Right away, they heroic throw themselves onto the ground, turning into two heaps of the most common bones.

This skeleton group is on a larger scale than the previous one, their number reaches up to 250.

Summoning 1-2 Dark Wolf is obviously not going to be able to constrain this skeleton group's pace. Left with no other option, Cheng Yang had to ordered the team to shrink the formation, and placed all of the warriors as well as the Dark Wolves encircling the periphery, desperately to block the incoming attacks.

After there are no other worries, Cheng Yang and the others started to launch their frantic attacks.

After several rounds of fighting, more than 200 skeletons once again scattered into pieces, but the price that Cheng Yang's side paid is actually only a few mana potions. In this regard, mankind does occupy a great advantage. In the absence of pharmacy, it's difficult for professions to even singled out an enchanted beast of the same strength, but with it, more than 30 people have successfully turned more than 200 enchanted beasts into dry bones. Although Cheng Yang and the five remote professions played a huge role, but it can't deny the powerful effect of pharmacy.

"Lord, there will be more, right?" Liu Hao tired on the ground, said with a voice of wailing.

Cheng Yang with a smile of his face said: “Didn’t you just say you haven’t played yet? ”

Liu Hao bitterly said: “Wasn’t I speaking nonsense? I have always been in the frontline, and with such high-intensity of fighting the physical consumption is too large. ”

Cheng Yang looked to the front and said: “Your crow mouth is quite effective, there is indeed another wave. ”

Liu looked up, and sure enough the dry bones on the ground began moving again. Rapidly they assembled into skeletons, forming into a neat formation, a chill of gas is imposing over the battlefield..

“This time, what big guy will come out? ”Yu Kai noticed the scene in front is somewhat different from before, and immediately he realized the situation isn’t good.

Cheng Yang said: “You guessed right, in this skeleton group, there is a first late-order Skeleton Warrior, in addition to three first medium-order Skeleton Warriors. ”

Yu Kai and the others complexion changes, he immediately asked: “How are we going to fight that? ”

Cheng Yang said: “First kill that large-sized Skeleton Warrior, its health value is around 120, with the three of us setting fire at it, we should be able to kill it. The remaining two remote professions will set fire on a Skeleton Warrior, leaving just two first-medium order Skeleton Warriors left. The speed of the Skeleton Warriors isn’t fast, so before the other side can reach us, we still have time to launch another attack. But after that we will be facing a tough battle, there are about 300 skeletons here, so we can only rely on the warriors to resist them. ”

“It had to be done.” Liu Hao raised the shield in his hands, he said: “Warriors, we can withstand the skeleton group’s attacks, right? ”

“Yes!” “All the warriors erupted in loud shouts.

At the same time, legions of skeletons have been assembled in the distance, a dark-black bone sword is raised high in the skeleton group, and then the entire skeleton group started their charged toward Cheng Yang and the others, roaring

their way in.

“Kill!” Cheng Yang and two other magicians simultaneously shot a Magic Missile, directly aiming at the body of black-colored Skeleton Warrior. Meanwhile, the other two remote professions also launch an attack, their goal is another Skeleton Warrior.

Everyone were looking forward to these two big guys being smoothly killed. As the three Magic Missiles is about to hit the black-colored Skeleton Warrior, from its body a gray light was released, instantly engulfing the three Magic Missiles.

After the attack dissipated, this Skeleton Warrior unexpectedly still stood intact. The Skeleton Warrior attacked next to it, instantly scattered.

The professions looking from behind were dumbfounded. What is this situation? Is this guy immune to attack?

Cheng Yang’s face also slightly changes, although he had played this instance before, but at that time they had reached the strength of first-late order. With a barrage of attacks, this Skeleton Warrior didn’t even have the time to revolt, immediately losing its life. Where will it get a chance to leisurely charge the way it is now?

But his battle experience is rich, seeing the skeleton group has already reached the 10 meters range, decisively he shouted: “Continue to attack!” After he finished, a magic missile is released. The other two magicians also recovered from their daze, once again side by side, they fired two magic missile out.

“Poof ... .. Poof and poof ... ..” Three consecutive sounds, the black-colored Skeleton Warrior finally fell to the ground.

At this time, the remaining two remote professions eliminated a Skeleton Warrior.

In the aftermath of this attack, the skeleton group’s vanguards has already approached near Cheng Yang’s warriors, triggering the start of the war.

# Chapter 54-Ice Mage

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 54-Ice Mage

The only remaining Skeleton Warriors rushed to the forefront. As soon as it approached the humans, it immediately raised in its hand the bone sword, sweeping it toward Cheng Yang's team line of defense. With its attack power, the first warrior to get hit is bound to be sent flying.

Standing in the forefront Liu Hao sees this situation, and instantly his stature flashed to the front of the warriors, as he get ready to intercept the Skeleton Warrior. Using his shield, he blocked the incoming bone sword.

"Bang....." a loud noise sounded, hurting the eardrums of several people surrounding it.

As the person involved, Liu Hao also didn't feel any better. Although he went all-out to meet the enemy head-on, but the strength of the opposition has twice his overall property. Fortunately, his shield can offset some of the damage, allowing him to endure the strike without being sent flying.

The Skeleton Warrior seem to have never thought someone could still be standing after receiving its attack. As its jaw did an up and down motion, the bone sword in its hand was quickly withdrawn, and at a tough angle stabbed toward Liu Hao's abdomen.

Don't look down on the opposite party thinking that a skeleton is sure to be clumsy, on the contrary, this guy's speed is faster than Liu Hao. When the bone sword is thrust over, Liu Hao wanted to dodged, but it was too late.

In a moment before Liu Hao is about to get injure under the Skeleton Warrior's sword, two Magic Missiles instantly impacted on the Skeleton Warrior's frame, making its health value immediately emptied. This originally alive Skeleton Warrior turned into a heap of dry bones.

"Hao, well done! "Cheng Yang said. Of the two Magic Missiles that hit the Skeleton Warrior's body, one was shot by him.

Cheng Yang didn't say anything wrong, if the warriors blocking in front was sent flying by the Skeleton Warrior's attack, it will inevitably led to the collapse of the team's formation. When that happen they are likely to fall into chaos, its results can be imagined.

Liu Hao hehe smile and said: "Many thanks for the Lord's saving grace. "

They laughed at the same time, but their hands didn't stopped moving, as they continued to target the enemies in front.

In an instant both sides plunged into a tug-of-war. Although the warriors on the human's side are more formidable, and their shield can also ignore damages, but how can a shield at the same time block the attacks of several skeletons simultaneously. With the passage of time, the warriors in the frontline started to get inflicted with injuries.

Summoners also have their hands full at this time, as they summoned their Dark Wolf to fight alongside the warriors in the forefront. Although this help lessen the burden on the warriors, injuries are still unavoidable. Apart from Niu Bing's Dark Wolf, the rest weren't able to persist for more than a minute. After the Dark Wolf dies, the Summoners can only become spectators on the side.

As the number of skeletons decreases, the consumption on the human's side became more and more serious. Not only in the consumption of potions, but also the consumption of the the warriors' physical strength on the frontline.

Suddenly, a warrior was cut on the thigh by a skeleton. Although his legs wasn't entirely cut off, but the huge force causes his center to be unstable, making him directly fall onto the ground. In front of him is an infinite number of skeletons, so this fall gave him absolutely no chance to stand up again.

Cheng Yang is sharp-sighted, instantly he rushed past and pulled the other side back, while a few bone sticks landed on Cheng Yang's back.

Although Cheng Yang is wearing an iron-grade magic gown on his body, but this equipment only increase magic defense, and not a single point of physical defense. Moreover, Cheng Yang is currently using Redirection, although he has 4 points of physical defense, but due to being in a weakening state, he now only has 2 points of physical defense. Faced with four skeletons' attack, in an instant took away 12 points of his health value.

Cheng Yang now has more than 80 health points, this injury meant nothing to him. Now he is standing on top of the injured warrior original location, and then started to continue his attack on the skeletons.

As the saying goes, “enough ants may bite an elephant to death”. These skeletons unceasing attacks gave Cheng Yang no small amounts of trouble. Every few seconds, Cheng Yang had to take a bottle of health potion to supplement. Originally, Cheng Yang can restore 220 health points after taking a bottle of health potion, but only 60 points of the potion’s effect had been played out before the skeletons’ attack interrupted it.

So after another 10 seconds, the battle finally came to an end, all of the skeletons were killed.

With Cheng Yang here none of the personnel died, but the warriors standing in the frontline didn’t look much better compared to beggars, all of whom were ragged and bloodied.

Fortunately, these are just flesh wounds, so as long as they consume a bottle of health potion, those blood stains will disappear. Of course, the breakage in the equipment is in need of repair, but at the moment Luo Feng village have none of the corresponding repair shops, so this matter is left alone for the time being. Fortunately, most people are still using their novice equipment, and these equipment are unlikely to get damaged.

Afterwards, no more skeletons reassembled in the canyon, putting an official end to the battle.

While the others are sitting down to recover through meditation, Cheng Yang began cleaning up the battlefield.

In the previous battles, the frequency the skeleton swarms were too high, so Cheng Yang didn’t have time to pick up the items on the ground. Apart from the first wave, the skeleton bosses for the three waves afterward bursted something.

Since this is Undead Canyon first clearance, Cheng Yang has a high expectation for these equipment. Furthermore, it’s a medium-sized instance, which makes it more difficult to clear than small-sized instances. If there isn’t one of two good items, it really can’t be justified.

Sure enough, looking at the items Cheng Yang picked up from the ground, there are unexpectedly six iron-grade equipments, in addition to a scroll-shaped item.

Cheng Yang isn't interested in the six iron-grade equipments, because after glancing at them he saw that there was no auxiliary equipment for magician, other equipments for him have no value. He readily throw them aside, Cheng Yang then opened the scroll.

It seems that God is deliberately singing a different tune with him, the architectural drawings that Cheng Yang had hoped for didn't appear, instead he got a skill scroll.

Damage absorption (level 1): Gain a blessing on oneself, can absorb up to 100 points of damage. Have a state duration of 3 minutes with a cooldown of 5 minutes. The higher the skill level, the more the damage can be absorb. Learning Condition: Low-order warrior's apprentice.

It's a very practical skill, Cheng Yang is very much satisfied with it. To Cheng Yang, this skill can't be compared with Redirection, but the maximum value of Redirection is reflected in the strength gap between Cheng Yang and others, while this skill can absorb 100 damages with no weakening effect.

But in order to learn the skill you need to be a warrior, so Cheng Yang can only sigh and give it to someone else.

Cheng Yang decided to leave this skill to Liu Hao, after all, out of all the senior management positions in Luo Feng village, only Liu Hao and Lee Wanshan are warrior. Although Lee Wanshan's talent is also s-class, but his is more inclined to territory management. In battles, his growth potential is less than Liu Hao. Coupled with the fact that Lee Wanshan didn't participated in this battle, Liu Hao have the right of first pick, him getting this scroll shouldn't be a problem.

Afterward Cheng Yang didn't rushed to enter the canyon to look for the final treasure, but began to distributed the rest of the instance's harvest. Such things are not complicated to deal with, a piece of equipment is taken out, and then the personnel can bid on the specific equipment, afterward the power value is split amongst the team.

After the allocation of the six pieces of equipment, Cheng Yang also obtained

five power values. Although he disdain such a low amount of power values, but this is earned with the team's effort, therefore he accepted it.

After this is completed, Cheng Yang let everyone rest at their location, he alone walked toward the depths of the Canyon. At this time Liu Hao and the other had the desire to go along with Cheng Yang, but he refused. The instance has finished, so there is no longer any danger.

Liu Hao and the others didn't press on, especially for these warriors, their loss of health value is quite serious, they really need to sit down to meditate their recovery. As for the use of health potion, unless it's a crisis, under normal circumstances, using meditation to recover is preferred.

Cheng Yang walked merely 200 meters before arriving at the end of the canyon. At that location, a high platform can be seen with a crystal-like bead placed above it, its surface exuding dim blue light. When a person look at it, a trace of chill will arises from the depth of their heart.

"Sure enough, it's really was this thing!" Cheng Yang exclaimed.

In his previous life, the first clearance of this medium-sized instance wasn't won by a team from Xiangcheng city, so this bead also evaded Xiangcheng city's grasp. But the Russian's team that obtained the bead spread the message out, which is how Cheng Yang came to know about it.

Whether it's the priest statue obtained from getting the Scarlet Church instance first clearance, or this bead from Undead Canyon first clearance, both bring great pains to the high-level professions of Xiangcheng city. After all, these two instances also exist in Xiangcheng city, but they failed to get the first clearance, narrowly missing the treasures, how can this not sadden them?

Cheng Yang boarded the platform, and took the bead down.

The spirit of Ice and Snow: To make the spirit of Ice and Snow integrate into the magician statue, allows the magician statue to add one quota to be change into a special profession: Ice mage.

The introduction of the beads is very simple, but inside has two words that stands out, Ice Mage.

There is no doubt that in this world, as long as the word "special" is coated on



them, it will far exceed the effect of those ordinary ones. Just like Cheng Yang's Redirection skill, its powerful function can bring great shocks to people.

Whether it is a magician or a warrior, there is no professional branch at the apprentice level. But once you breakthrough the apprentice level, you need to choose a branch. Take magician as an example, it is divided into four magic systems: Earth, Fire, Water and Wind. However, these four magic systems are considered ordinary professions.

Special profession is the same as ordinary profession, both need to change the profession at the altar. However, the special profession needs props(items) to increase the quota, in general, one special prop can only add one special profession. Before the death of the profession who has changed into the special profession, the quota is occupied permanently.

Cheng Yang knows too well the power of the special profession, and the spirit of the Ice and Snow is the only prop he knows he can get from around Xiangcheng city to change into a special profession, which is the main reason why he wants to change into magician from the start.

Ice Mage is a special profession, which is an advanced version of Water Mage. Because after a magician achieved sorcerer level, a Water Mage can transfer to Ice Mage. Even if the sorcerer level isn't reached, by using this prop there won't be such a restriction.

# Chapter 55-Ice Magic

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 55-Ice Magic

Cheng Yang put away the spirit of Ice and Snow, and then return to the crowd. At this time, there are still some people that hasn't fully restore their health value, so Cheng Yang decided to sit down and wait for them.

"Boss, did you get anything good just now?" Yu Kai, Niu Bing, and Liu Hao eagerly asked.

Cheng Yang no longer conceal it. He took out the spirit of Ice and Snow, and after handing it to them said: "See for yourself."

Yu Kai was the first to snatch it, and after a look he couldn't help but exclaim: "Special profession? Is it very powerful? "

Cheng Yang said: "How should I know, has anyone transferred to it yet? After transferring, naturally we will know. But since it is a special profession, it should be stronger than the ordinary professions. "

Yu Kai and the others agreed with this point, but they don't have the slightest interest in the spirit of Ice and Snow. After all, this is something Cheng Yang obtained, moreover they weren't magician.

After everyone recovered, Cheng Yang took the lead in leaving the instance.

After returning to the main world, Cheng Yang continue leading the team North. Battling in the instance a moment ago, although breathtaking, but the harvest is quite plentiful. All the power values obtained add up to about 1,000 points. In particular, the spirit of Ice and Snow, to Cheng Yang is priceless.

"Lord, will we continue to come and play this instance tomorrow?" Liu Hao after having a taste of the food's marrow, the more his savour grows. After all, in that battle, the speed of harvesting power value is very quick, and the risk isn't as high as on the outside. After all, the monsters inside spawns according to certain rules.

Cheng Yang said: “Today, it’s impossible for us to finished all the search and rescue points in the northern end, so we’ll still need to come here tomorrow. We’ll play this instance again at that time. In the future, if I have no other arrangements, I’ll also take you guys to come and play this instance. For the time being, you don’t have the ability to challenge this instance alone, unless the team’s overall strength reached medium-order apprentice, or have five high-order apprentices. ”

Liu Hao’s demand isn’t high, as long as they can come challenge this instance under Cheng Yang’s leadership, he would be content. As for acting alone, he isn’t arrogant to that extent. Today, if it wasn’t for Cheng Yang’s Redirection skill, their team would’ve definitely been buried inside.

Continuously till 4 PM, Cheng Yang searched 7-8 rescue points north of Xiangcheng city, but the result wasn’t ideal, only two professions’ families were found. It has also been determined that the family members of a profession had died, which is without doubt a sad matter.

In the evening, a line of several thousands people return to Luo Feng village. These extra people are naturally rescue back by Cheng Yang and his team along the way. Now Luo Feng village’s population has exceeded 15,000 people, if placed before the apocalypse, it would be considered a large town, but now, it is a level 2 village.

Originally, Luo Feng village was already very crowded, and now that Cheng Yang has come back more than 3,000 people, some people can’t even get in.

However, Cheng Yang had earlier made plans, and didn’t directly bring them inside Luo Feng village. He first went inside, and then selected the construction of the level 2 walls at the territory altar.

After Cheng Yang selected the construction, a light screen once again enveloped Luo Feng village, slowly it began fade away after each breath. After the light completely vanished, Luo Feng village can be seen encircled by a solid wooden wall.

The new wall height is only three meters, but the thickness has increased a lot. Moreover, this wall has a scope coverage of nine square kilometers, which is an expansion of nine times compared with the original walls.

Of course, these are only superficial, the most crucial point is the changes in the wall's properties. Now this wall, not only has the defense doubled, even the durability has reached 5,000 points. Even if met with a large monster siege full of first medium-order enchanted beasts, Luo Feng village can come out unscathed.

This scene shock the vast majority of the people in Luo Feng village, even if some of them had seen the construction of some of the buildings, but none of them have a momentum as comparable as the construction of the wall. It's as if God descended down onto the Earth, such scenes will be unforgettable to all who sees it.

After the construction of the wall, the 500 cubic meters of wood Luo Feng village had gathered today was consumed. Fortunately, the biggest consumption of wood was removed, now only the task of constructing a few shops are left, then the territory will be one step closer to upgrading. Only the 20,000 power values needed for promotion, Cheng Yang still have trouble solving.

Currently, Luo Feng village's territory power value is zero. The territory power value earned today were all used in transferring people, as well as those power value paid back by the first batch to had done the transfer. After all, today, had an increase of more than 600 professions, which is equivalent to consuming 6,000 territorial power values. Although this consumption belong to rolling consumption, but such returns will also requires a certain amount of time.

With no territorial power value, the property promotions for the territory's statues can only be put to the side. But when Cheng Yang opened the priest statue's properties panel, he found out that its level 2 magic defense has been upgraded. Wait until tomorrow morning arrived to upgrade the physical defense, then the priest statue will be able to successfully reach level 3.

In the early stage, with there being health potions, the priest's profession is a bit weak, with their only role seems to be to save a few power values. But the fact isn't so, the effect of health potions will be interrupted after being attacked. Meanwhile, as the priest get promoted in ranks, their skills will become more and more abundant, and along with the Angel Inspiration skill, it'll make priest become the object all team scrambled to obtained.

Through the deliberations of Cheng Yang, Yu Kai and the others, they

eventually decided to transfer all the ordinary people to outside the village, which is between the inner level 1 walls and the outer level 2 walls. Although this may seem a bit unfair, but in this cruel apocalyptic world, will fairness exist? What Cheng Yang had done, within a certain range, can be considered relative fair.

This involves the relocation of tens of thousands of people, these people don't have houses, so there isn't much material. But they still have simple warm blankets, and floor mats, which were found in the ruins, and now they have become essential items for them to live. Therefore, the relocation is quite time-consuming.

At this stage, Cheng Yang will throw all the time consuming tasks to someone else. His main task is to go earn power values.

After today's fight, the power value in his account finally broke through 5,500 points, of which 2,000 were surplus from yesterday, another part is 3,000 points earned from today, and the other part is from the returns of those loggers. If counting the 4,000 power value he lent out, after tonight's sweep, he will be able to scrape up 10,000 power value. Six times cultivation speed is already close at hand.

Cheng Yang came before the magician's statue, took out the recently obtained spirit of Ice and Snow, and then paste it on top of the statue.

The spirit of Ice and Snow immediately released a ray of intense blue light, attracting the attentions of all those around. However, after they see Cheng Yang in action, no one came over to ask.

After several breaths, the spirit of Ice and Snow in Cheng Yang's hands disappeared. Cheng Yang then opened the magician statue's properties panel.

Not much has change in the statue's properties, except below the learnable skill column there is a new added column for special profession. In this column, there suddenly appeared an option for Ice Mage.

Ice Mage (1).

This represents the Ice Mage's transfer quota inside Luo Feng village's magician statue. Moreover, this quota isn't calculated with the rest of the

statue's transfer quota.

Cheng Yang tried it, and found himself unable to open the Ice Mage's job description and operation panel. It seems that it's only effective after the transfer.

Cheng Yang no longer hesitate, and directly click to transfer. At that moment, a orb of blue energy sprang out from the statue, and instantly went into Cheng Yang's body, then it began to rapidly transform his body. Cheng Yang felt like his body was deeply immersed in ice.

After several breaths, the transformation ended. Cheng Yang's body began to return to warmer temperature. Checking his property, in this short period of time, it has actually undergone huge changes.

Name: Cheng Yang (Luo Feng village Lord)

**Occupation:** Ice Mage **Rank:** High-order sorcerer's apprentice (9.9%)

**Age:** 19 **Life:** 200 years

**Health:** 86 **Mana:** 172

**Physical Attack:** 4 **Magic Attack:** 37

**Physical Defense:** 6 **Magic Defense:** 6

**Attack Speed:** 4.3 **Movement Speed:** 5.9

**Talent:**

1. Each increasing a minor order, enhances magic attack by 4%
2. Each increasing a minor order, enhances territory's residents cultivation speed by 3%.
3. Natural Medicine (single): Taking any drugs or pills, effect increased by 100%.

**Skills:**

Meditation: Level 3 (Sorcerer's basic skill, through meditation one can gradually enhance strength. Skill level increase associated with career-order

ascension.)

Ice Armor (Ice Mage's exclusive skill. Passively upgrade Ice Mage's magic defense and physical defence by 50%.)

Ice Puck: Level 3 (condensed ice magic to formed an ice puck to attack distant targets resulting in 120% magic damage. Attack distance of 30 meters. Have a 30% chance of slowing target's speed. Skill consume 5 points of mana. Proficiency 2.1%.)

Redirection: Level 1 (Shift a particular property (not including health and mana) on to other people. Other properties (not including health and mana) will be reduced by 50% for a 1 minute duration. Skill at level 1 can be passed on to five people. Effect duration, reduction of properties, and number of people will change as skill level increases. Skill consume 40 points of mana. Proficiency 2.1%.)

Freeze: Level 1 (Use ice magic to freeze the opponent with less than twice oneself attack power. Have a duration 2 seconds, with a cast time of 1 second. Have a cooldown of 1 minute. Skill consume 8 points of mana. Proficiency 10%.)  
[TLN: Magic Missile→ Ice Puck, Wind Shackle → Freeze.]

### **Equipment:**

Spirit bone staff: Bronze grade one-hand weapon. Produced from third-order secluded wolf's leg bone. Increase magic attack by 4 points. Required low-order sorcerer's apprentice or above to be equipped. Durability: 69/80.

Magic Robe: Iron grade armor. Increase body magic defense by 1 points. Increase mana by 10 points. Required magic attack related profession with apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 56/60.

Dark Helmet: Bronze grade armor. Increase mana by 20 points. Increase head magic defense by 1 point. Required apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 67/80.

Ancient Wooden Ring: Bronze grade jewelry. Increase magic attack by 3 points. Required apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 69/80.

Bluestone Ring: Iron grade jewelry. Increases magic attack by 2 points. Required apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 51/60.

Bluestone Necklace: Iron grade jewelry. Increase magic attack by 2 points. Required apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 52/60.

Bear Leather Wristband: Iron grade armor. Increase physical defense on hand by two points. Required apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 49/60.

Deer Leather Wristband: Iron grade armor. Increase mana by 10 points. Increase physical defense on hand by 1 point. Required apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 55/60.

Moccasins: Iron grade armor. Increase the defenses in legs by 1 point. Increase movement speed by 1 point. Required apprentice level or above to be equipped. Durability: 50/60.

Power value: 5,521 points



# Chapter 56-Powerful Talent

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 56-Powerful Talent

Based on the basic property, compared to before the transfer, the attack power has improved a bit, but the magic defense and physical defense respectively has actually increased by two points.

This is the formidable strength of Ice Mage. The reason it can raise two points of defenses is because of the Ice Armor body protection. This is one of the exclusive skills belonging to Ice Mage, as well as the most obvious sign that distinguishes Ice Mage from other profession.

Of course, there is also a strong change to the talent. Originally, Cheng Yang's magic attack enhancement rate was 3%, and now after transferring to Ice Mage, it abruptly increased by 1%.

This also made Cheng Yang's talent improve a grade, which in his past life has never occurred.

In the previous apocalypse, there has been some people that successfully switch to a special profession, but none of these people have s-class talent. S-class talent, after all, are very few in number, and the number of special profession are even less. If a person want to have both, the probability is simply too low.

However, Cheng Yang's mind is now clouded with doubts. The strongest known talent in the previous apocalypse was s-class, while the highest single-property enhancement was 3%. Now all of a sudden, oneself has a single-property enhancement of 4%, what on Earth is going on? This isn't a bug, right?

Additionally, some of Cheng Yang's other properties has also undergone some changes. For example, Magic Missile and Wind Shackle have been completely changed. Although the changes doesn't seems very big, but the property of the two skills has changed from non-attribute to ice magic.

They also have some added special effects to them, like the slowing property

on the Magic Missile. Although the probability this effect can occur is only a 30% chance, but when facing a strong enemy, often it can play a huge role. Furthermore, Wind Shackle has been changed to a stronger skill called Freeze. As long as the opponent's attack power isn't twice his own, the effects of the skill will occur.

However, perhaps because the effect of this skill is so good, an added restriction was made by the rules, which is the cast time.

For the casting time setting, Cheng Yang knows very well. During the casting time of the skill, the person is required to stand motionless, before the specific skill can be successfully release.

There is no doubt that with this restriction, the practicality of Freeze will reduce a lot. But, relatively speaking, this skill is a lot stronger than Wind Shackle.

These changes are just an early change made for switching to Ice Mage, the real power of Ice Mage also included other factors. Because once the transfer is made to a special profession, it will have its own unique skill learning system.

However, what skills Ice Mage will have in the end, Cheng Yang isn't clear. Next, Cheng Yang opened the Ice Mage's skill panel.

Originally, Cheng Yang opened just to have a look, but unexpectedly he found a learnable skill, which made him instantly delighted.

Regardless of the practicality of this skill, even if it isn't high, having an extra skill in the early-stage of the apocalypse is never a bad thing.

Ice Thorn: Raining down from the heaven a wide range of ice thorns, covering a radius of three meters. All enemies within this range are dealt 50% magic damage, have a cooldown for 2 seconds. Learning Conditions: Medium-order Ice Mage's Apprentice, 200 points of power value.

Cheng Yang immediately widened his eyes, it turned out to be an AOE spell!  
**[TLN: Area of Effect.]**

He didn't expect to get an AOE magic spell so soon, Cheng Yang has no word to describe the excitement tumbling in his heart. In the previous apocalypse, there has been an Ice Mage that indeed learn this skill, but at that time he was already

second-order, and everyone felt this skill needed to be second-order to learn, so they weren't too concerned about it.

However, Cheng Yang now knows, this powerful AOE skill can be learned in the apprentice order, this disparity can be imagined.

How large is a radius of three meters? In a monster-intensive area, within a radius of three meters it's enough to accommodate seven or eight enchanted beasts. If facing against the skeletons in Undead Canyon, accommodating more than 10 wouldn't be a issue. If Cheng Yang uses just Ice thorns, only two rounds of attacks are needed for him to kill all the monsters in this range. This efficiency, compared with killing by Magic Missile is much faster.

Cheng Yang immediately consumed 200 points of power value to learn Ice Thorn. After learning the skill, he realized that this Ice Thorn skill is indeed a powerful skill, but the mana consumption similarly is also very serious. Every spell cast need to consume as much as 12 points of mana.

Next, Cheng Yang gave Yu Kai and the others a command, telling them that he needed the 4,000 points of power value that he lent out back after midnight, then he turned around and exited Luo Feng village.

At the moment, Cheng Yang does his night raids farther into uncharted region, almost about four kilometers away from the existing walls. Since at closer range, the large groups of enchanted beast were basically wiped out by him. Even though these places would spawned out new monsters occasionally, but it can't meet the needs of Cheng Yang. Besides, if he kill these small group of monsters, what's left for the territory's profession to kill?

After a night of raiding, Cheng Yang got nearly 2,000 points of power value. In fact, tonight's action was very dangerous, he accidentally broke into a monster group of nearly 600 enchanted beasts, which causes an outbreak of a bloody battle, consuming most of his mana potion. The following fights, he could only rely on his refined mana potion for support.

To have such a harvest as tonight, naturally, it's inseparable from the powerful might of the Ice Thorn skill. Once a few enchanted beasts bundled together, Cheng Yang would use the Ice Thorn skill to cleanly sweep them. This efficiency is more than double compared to in the past. Of course, his Ice Armor also played

a very important role, the strong defensive capability made him fearless against ordinary monsters, as he let their attacks land on his body as he launches Ice Thorn repeatedly into the monster group.

In accordance with the system rules, when the defense value is higher than the attack by 30%, the attack would be completely invalid. And when the defense value is higher than attack but is less than 30%, then there will be a certain probability of reduction in health, which would cause 1 point of damage. Along with the increase in the defense value, this probability will gradually be reduced.

Cheng Yang now has six points of defense, so when facing against an enchanted beast with an attack as high as 5 points, there is a high probability of complete immunity. Firmly resisting the attacks from the large group of enchanted beasts wasn't much of a problem.

After returning to the territory, Cheng Yang took back from the hands of Yu Kai and the others the 4,000 points of power values, and then began today's cultivation.

A night quickly passed, with the arrival of dawn, Cheng Yang's cultivation progress has reached 13.4%. It's important to know that last night his cultivation progress was just 9.9%, in other words, overnight his cultivation progress increased by 3.5%. This high efficiency, can be described as very terrifying.

Suddenly, Cheng Yang wrinkled his brows. He noticed something was off. According to the data figured out from the previous apocalypse, with level 3 meditation a daily cultivation should increase the cultivation progress by 0.5%. With six times cultivation speed taken into account, coupled with the level 2 residence and his talent, the increase in the cultivation progress should be around 3.2%, so how did it get to 3.5%?

Prior to upgrading, Cheng Yang has also observed the extent a day of cultivation would enhance, but there wasn't much of a gap between it and his expectation, so he didn't care. But now it's off by a whole 0.3%, so he couldn't help but care. This is equivalent to the base of his cultivation efficiency being enhanced by more than 50%.

According to the experience from the previous apocalypse, using power values to increase cultivation speed and the efficiency of the residences has been tested

numerous times, so naturally there is no problem with them. Now the only possible change can be their own talent.

After some detailed calculations, Cheng Yang came to a conclusion that made him ecstatic. The speed bonus in his cultivation talent isn't the multiples of the original sum, but rather multiplied. If it is added, now his cultivation efficiency is 6.29 times, and if multiplied, the efficiency would improved to nearly 6.8 times.

Don't underestimate a few digits after the decimal point, that's only because his level is too low so the changes doesn't seem big, but once his level reached a high level, it would be possible for cultivation efficiency to double the base of the original.

This is playing God, not only would it double the efficiency, but wouldn't cost a single power value.

Cheng Yang hasn't been able to calmed himself down. His talent is simply too overpowered, and most importantly it will played an invaluable role in upgrading the territory strength. As long as there is a certain amount of development time, Luo Feng village will definitely stand on top of the world. No, at that time it shouldn't be Luo Feng village, but Luo Feng city.

After a long time, Cheng Yang was able to pressed down his excitement, and then walked out of the residence. As for the 720 points of power value consumed after the night's cultivation, he had completely put it behind him.

This is the end of the ninth day, in Cheng Yang's mind is a sense of urgency, because the longer time passes, the greater the possibility the human survivors would have of dying.

Fortunately, now the vast majority of humans has escaped from the hands of the monster and managed to get their way inside the light screen of the main city. If the main city has yet to be won, it's estimated to be difficult for them to rely on their own forces to seize the main city. For the survivors of the city, this would be a crisis of extermination.

Cheng Yang didn't want to think too far, he only hope to take advantage of this time to save some more refugees back from Xiangcheng city. While at the same time earn some power value, so that his strength and the strength of territory can upgrade as soon as possible.

Next, Cheng Yang will transferred his 10,000 power values all to Yu Kai's team. This isn't to allow Yu Kai to enjoy six times cultivation speed, but to let him picked 10 people from his team for 4 times cultivation speed.

According to Cheng Yang's plan, the teams in Luo Feng village will cultivate in a certain order, with each team cultivating at a fixed time. So as to maximize the use of power value to increase cultivation speed, while not affecting the team's unified action.

And this time period, is Yu Kai's team cultivation time. After Yu Kai's team finished cultivating, Niu Bing's team would be next.

After this arrangement is done, Cheng Yang then entered the Scarlet Church instance. After a lot of fighting, his power value once again reached 1,400 points.

Cheng Yang once again left 1,000 points of power value for people to use for cultivating, and then with Lee Wanshan and the others left the territory. After these days of transferring people, coupled with the increase in the territory power value, Luo Feng village was able to filled in all the professions' transfer quota, making each team reached a total of 167 people. At this time, naturally there is no longer a need for Lee Wanshan to stay in the territory.

However, in order to carried out the transfers, Luo Feng village's territory power value has been completely emptied. Fortunately, he just cleared the Scarlet Church instance, otherwise he would had to wait for evening to come to upgrade the last property of the Priest statue.

The group walked along a pedestrian road toward Xiangcheng city, before Cheng Yang had specifically went to looked for this remote traveled road. Along the way, many monster groups were encountered, but under Cheng Yang's team orderly formation, these monsters were quickly exterminated. Their purpose seems to only serve to increase the power value of Cheng Yang.

# Chapter 57-Blackwater Crocodile

## Doom Lord

### Chapter 57-Blackwater Crocodile

The speed that Cheng Yang and his party proceeded isn't the slightest bit slow. Cheng Yang doesn't need to spend any time dealing with the scattered monsters, and with him on the team, his fellow professions doesn't need to waste energy avoiding large-sized monster group that they are incapable of resisting. The cooperation between the two sides is very well coordinated, and the harvest gained is also in abundance.

When they arrived at the entrance of the Undead Canyon instance, Cheng Yang led everyone and drilled inside once again. Strictly speaking, although this instance doesn't take much time, but on the efficiency of earning power value, the outside simply can't compare with this copy.

After some fighting, Cheng Yang and his party left the instance. This time harvest compared with the previous was just too poor, not only does it not have the spirit of Ice and Snow, but even the equipment bursted had been reduced a notch. In addition to an iron-grade equipment, the rest was ordinary equipment.

Fortunately, Cheng Yang didn't hold too much hope on this time harvest, therefore he wasn't bother by it. He knew that in order to get good equipment, apart from manufacturing them by craft, the only way is to rely on hard-difficulty instance.

Then, Cheng Yang began to rush to the next place. On the map Cheng Yang annotated, in addition to the city center, and the two channels out of the city, is a final point.

However, before going there, the team must first detour to several rescue points to begin their search and rescue operation.

Along the way, they didn't encounter anything that was too much of a danger. Unless the team encounter a large community of long-ranged enchanted beast, otherwise Cheng Yan will have no fear when facing any other types of large

monster group. After spending three to four hours, Cheng Yang finally arrived at the last point.

In front of them is a monster group that can only be described as huge. Cheng Yang estimated that this quantity shouldn't be any less than 1,500 enchanted beasts, a scale that's even greater than the monster group guarding the channel. Cheng Yang knows that this monster group's strength isn't only reflected by its size, the most important key is that inside has two enchanted beasts with strength that reached as powerful as first late-order.

In the previous apocalypse, after humanity won Luo Feng village by exterminating the monster group residing inside it, they discovered this monster group, but at that time no one had any idea what this monster group was guarding. And secondly the strength of this monster group isn't any weaker than the monster group guarding the field station. Relatively speaking, the role of field station far surpasses any treasure, but the Gods considered the field station as a basic need for human evolution, as a result the strength of the monsters guarding them were reduced.

However, wild treasures aren't the same. Thinking about it, the Spirit Bone Staff, Cheng Yang had previously obtained is considered a wild treasure that is guarded in the wild. It's important to know, whether it's the monster guarding the field station or the city channel, there is only a single first late-order enchanted beast.

The monster group in front has two first late-order enchanted beasts, it can be imagine how powerful the items inside may be.

Cheng Yang is clear what's hidden inside, which is why he is so eager to attain this thing. If he wait until the day after tomorrow to defeat this monster group, it may be more difficult to obtain. Because ten days after the apocalypse, the enchanted beasts in the wild will welcome its first evolution, with nearly 5% of the first early-order enchanted beast advancing to medium-order. This is a human catastrophe.

When that happen, this monster group with more than 1,000 enchanted beasts will have more than 50 first medium-order monsters. And if the two first late-order leaders after this period also gained a skill, even if Cheng Yang led all



the profession in Luo Feng village to come, he wouldn't dare take this monster group lightly.

"Hao, you guys go find a place to hide, I'll attack first. If you can exterminate the leaders, that's great. If not, it's also fine to consumes some of the other side's forces." Cheng Yang told in a whisper.

Liu Hao didn't agree with the decision, he said: "Lord, going by yourself is too dangerous. Why don't we find a safe place for you to use Redirection, and then fight with them head-on."

Cheng Yang looked around and said: "Currently in this world, is there a place that is absolutely safe? Take a look at those destroyed residential buildings, while we are standing on top of them the monster won't be able hit us, but the two first late-order monsters definitely has the ability to break down the walls, and collapse the foundation. Therefore, the safest solution is for me to go alone. After all, I have the speed that these monsters can't match, and even if I can't beat them, escaping isn't a problem. What you need to do is find a distant place to hide, so you don't get discovered by the enchanted beast group. If you can after I lead the enchanted beasts away, take the guarded treasures, that would be better. Of course, this matter must be within our capabilities, and not forced."

Liu Hao found himself unable to persuade Cheng Yang, and couldn't refute his viewpoint, so he has to comply. Immediately, he withdraw the team 200-300 meters back along with Lee Wanshan and Niu Bing, and then went to look for a secluded place to hide.

Once Liu Hao and the others left, Cheng Yang carefully checked the surrounding terrain. There are many places available that he can put to use.

Cheng Yang first selected a narrow channel, which used to be an alley, but after the earthquake occurred, the houses on both sides completely collapsed. Now all that's left of the two sides is a wall formed from the destroyed concrete.

The intelligence of enchanted beast isn't high, so long as there's a path directly to the enemy, they won't bother to take another path. So even though the remnants of thick walls on both sides can't resist the attack from the enchanted beast, but as long as the road in front of them is unimpeded, they won't attack

the walls on either side.

After Cheng Yang determined his strategy, he immediately dashed out from his hidden location behind the wall, and went straight to the enchanted beast herd.

These enchanted beasts ahead of him aren't the same as the small-category enchanted beast they been facing like the Bloodthirsty Jackal, but instead ferocious crocodiles. They are called Blackwater Crocodile, their body size is huge, and they looks terribly frightening , but in fact they are only rank first early-order.

Of course, compared with ordinary first early-order enchanted beast, they also have their own advantages. For them, it's their strong defense and high health value, but in term of speed, they are a lot slower.

In the previous apocalypse, people with probing skill discovered that the health value of the Blackwater Crocodile reached 40 points, and has a physical defense of 3 points, even the magic defense is 2 points. It's an absolute model for thick-fleshed.

Some people with obsessive-compulsive disorder wanted to figure out a problem. How do these Blackwater Crocodiles live on land? However, it was clear that one year after the apocalypse no one was able to come up with an answer. The only explanation is that the Gods made it that way. There's nothing that can be done about it, who makes the opposite party so formidable? Having no sharks on land is already a huge mercy.

Cheng Yang's appearance immediately attracted the attention of these bloodthirsty fellows. Quickly, they began making their way toward the incoming Cheng Yang, with their four-stout legs constantly dancing on the ground, but their speed honestly didn't increase by much.

After Cheng Yang rushed within attacking distance, he immediately launched an attack with Ice Puck. One infant head-sized Ice Puck hit a Blackwater Crocodile, immediately causing the other side to let out a scream. The Ice Puck after breaking, turned into ice dregs shrouding the surface of the Blackwater Crocodile's body, suffusing it with blue light.

The Ice Puck slowing effect was unable to manifest on these ordinary Blackwater Crocodile, because all these Blackwater Crocodile attacked by Cheng

Yang died from a single attack.

By the time these Blackwater Crocodile charged toward Cheng Yang's side, there are already more than 10 dead bodies. The remaining Blackwater Crocodile seems to not care about these dead bodies, and continue their assault forward.

Cheng Yang naturally can't sit still waiting for death, even if his strength is powerful, he wouldn't dare be surrounded by more than 1,000 crocodiles, not to mention in these Blackwater Crocodile, there are a few first-medium order, and even has existence with first late-order strength. At once, he made a u-turn and headed toward the narrow channel he had previously selected. In just a few breath, Cheng Yang made his way inside the narrow channel.

This narrow channel is only two meters wide, with the Blackwater Crocodile huge body, it's only able to accommodate up to three at the same time, therefore the threat to Cheng Yang has gotten much smaller.

A few seconds after Cheng Yang stormed inside the narrow channel, a large group of Blackwater Crocodile came in. Cheng Yang now happens to defend the entrance of the narrow channel, immediately he cast out an Ice Thorn. Suddenly, from the sky emerged multiple huge 10 meters long ice thorns, making its way downward toward the Blackwater Crocodile at the bottom.

Now the Blackwater Crocodile is densely packed with extrusion at the narrow channel entrance. This attack from Cheng Yang was able to covered 7-8 enchanted beasts. However, two Blackwater Crocodiles has managed to crossed the front of the entrance, and directly took a bite at Cheng Yang.

Have to say, the speed of these guys are really too slow. They have yet to land a bite on Cheng Yang, and he has already managed to slipped out a few meters away. Another Ice Puck is quickly launched, killing one of the Blackwater Crocodile.

Finally, the sole Blackwater Crocodile as if exhausting all of its potential, once more crawled toward Cheng Yang. But right behind it, already have twenty to thirty Blackwater Crocodiles squeezing through the entrance, followed by a charge toward Cheng Yang. The distance between the two sides are about 7-8 meters.

But how can Cheng Yang miss such a good opportunity, immediately another

Ice Thorn is launched, instantly turning eight enchanted beasts into corpse. Then, he followed up with an Ice Puck, solving the Blackwater Crocodile in front of him. If not for Cheng Yang's Ice Thorn skill having a two seconds cooldown, his monsters killing efficient would be higher.

The number of Blackwater Crocodile is indeed too much, with the death of only a dozen or so enchanted beasts, it wouldn't have any effect. Can't it been seen from the large group of Blackwater Crocodiles making their way into the narrow channel?

Cheng Yang stood in the narrow channel and crazily massacre the incoming Blackwater Crocodiles, but he didn't resist them head-on, instead he slowly retreated while killing a few.

The narrow channel is now mostly filled with Blackwater Crocodile, it can be said to be a death channel, basically every meter will leave behind 2-3 Blackwater Crocodile's corpses. The most crucial point is that the narrow channel is two hundred to three hundred meters long. Wait until Cheng Yang is fully through this channel, once that happen the Blackwater Crocodile's strength will be sapped.

Cheng Yang killed in all four directions, fully killing about 300 Blackwater Crocodiles, making his heart happy. Suddenly, he heard a noise coming from the rear. Quickly, he looked back, suddenly he received a scared that wasn't light.

Originally, in his expected export location, there was a swarm of enchanted beasts unexpectedly darted toward this side. This type of enchanted beast Cheng Yang has encountered, that is the Green Anorak, and their number is a lot, rushed into the channel is no fewer than 20 of them.